

# The Tokyo Trials:

**A Functional Index to the Proceedings of the International  
Military Tribunal for the Far East**

**Paul S. Dull and  
Michael Takaaki Umemura**

**Ann Arbor: The University of Michigan Press  
Center for Japanese Studies • Occasional Papers No. 6**

(Archives Accession Inventory No. A/81)

# The Tokyo Trials

A Functional Index to the Proceedings of the International  
Military Tribunal for the Far East

Paul S. Dull, and  
Michael Takaaki Umemura

Ann Arbor: The University of Michigan Press

Center for Japanese Studies • Occasional Papers No. 6

1957

Archives

341.4

D883

Occasional Papers is published by the University of Michigan, Center for Japanese Studies. Director: Robert B. Hall; Editor: John Whitney Hall; Associate Editor: Rosannah C. Steinhoff; Editorial Board: Richard K. Beardsley, Hide Shohara, Robert E. Ward. All correspondence should be directed to the University Press, 311 Maynard St., Ann Arbor, Michigan, U. S. A.

LITHOPRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA BY  
CUSHING - MALLOY, INC., ANN ARBOR, MICHIGAN, 1957



#### EDITORS' NOTE

The Proceedings of the Military Tribunal for the Far East have long been recognized as a major source for scholars working in the field of recent Japanese history and politics. At great expense of time and energy Professor Dull and Mr. Umemura have provided an index to the nearly fifty thousand pages of the Proceedings of the Tribunal. The Center for Japanese Studies is happy to be able to publish what it considers a most valuable research tool.

In addition to the compilers the editors wish to thank Donald Shore who aided in the preparation of the manuscript for publication.



## PREFACE

The authors have compiled this functional index of the *Proceedings of the International Military Tribunal for the Far East* to enable the serious researcher to find his way through the some fifty thousand pages of subject material. Our own experience in trying to utilize the *Proceedings* without an index showed that this material could be categorized and systematized for the researcher in a number of equally useful ways. The decisions reached arbitrarily thus reflect our own particular attitudes in our approach to the problem. To use this index seriously will require, as any index does, study of the techniques used by the authors. We should like to emphasize that we are not professional constructors of indexes, but rather researchers who saw the necessity for an index and who could no longer wait for a professional to undertake the task. We hope nevertheless that our work will help others whose research leads them to these *Proceedings*.

The index covers all the material included in the *Proceedings of the Military Tribunal for the Far East* but nothing more. If an exhibit was made part of the record it was included. Rejected documents, and documents not read into the record, the judgments, and *Proceedings in Chamber* were not included. However, all defense exhibits rejected by the tribunal were noted under the category, "Tribunal Ruling, Document, Rejection of defense document."

Since there already exists an adequate name index of the *Proceedings*, names of counsel and witnesses other than defendants were not included.<sup>1</sup> The researcher will find it helpful to use the name index along with this functional index. The *Proceedings* available to the authors had, in a few instances, pages missing (pp. 41916-42110). Attempts to secure those missing pages from other sources were unsuccessful, and in a very few cases, we have had to use the notation "(unable to include in index)" to indicate this deficiency. However, because of the very small amount of material involved, it is felt that this lack will not seriously hamper the user of the index.

The basic model upon which this index was patterned was the *Subject Index to the Nuremberg Military Tribunal*. However, the authors tried to expand the number of subjects included and to subdivide them in greater detail. Moreover, the peculiar circumstances of the International Military Tribunal for the Far East made modifications of the original model necessary. Three major modifications were:

1. Within a subject category, any testimony, affidavit or interrogation of a defendant or defendants bearing upon this subject was included and notations of testimony, affidavit, or interrogation were made. Thus, it is possible to examine, beyond a defendant's general case, his relationship with any particular event from his standpoint. The authors felt the necessity, in such a broad criminal trial where twenty-eight defendants were tried, to link the defendant with each of the acts for which he was accused of criminal action. This would be particularly true when a researcher studying a particular defendant must weigh all the evidence for and against the accused.

2. The authors have established categories of the countries against which Japan was charged to have prepared, initiated and waged an aggressive war and have included the evidence presented by both the prosecution and defense relative to these categories. We have further made the notation for each of the countries of the prosecution and defense cases and the prosecution and defense summations. The problem which we constantly faced was the inconsistency on the part of both the prosecution and defense in presenting their cases. The prosecution separated its case into fourteen divisions. The defense, while meeting the prosecution in each of the major points, separated its presentation into five long divisions. As a result, defense evidence often related to two or more of the prosecution's divisions. The authors wish to emphasize that, therefore, despite the citation of each division of the prosecution and defense cases, a division may contain evidence which

---

<sup>1</sup>General index of the Record of the Defense Case (International prosecution section document No. 0008), 1947; General Index of the Record of the Prosecution's Case (International prosecution section document No. 0005), 1947.

logically belongs elsewhere or which bears upon more than one division. The following illustrations indicate this difficulty:

- (a) Prosecution case: *Atrocities against civilians and others and the use of opium and other drugs in China*. Under this division, the prosecution presented evidence related not only to China but also to Manchuria and other Far Eastern areas, including Formosa and Korea. The defense presented evidence related to the use of opium in its China and Manchurian divisions. Thus there was no clear-cut dividing line drawn.
- (b) Prosecution case: *Individual responsibility*. The prosecution submitted much evidence without designating against which defendants it was directed. The defense handled its individual responsibility case on a strictly individual basis.
- (c) For the defense, there was neither a *French* division nor a *Netherlands* division to meet such prosecution divisions. Rather, the defense placed these two countries into its *Pacific War* division on the grounds that Japan never considered her actions against these two countries as aggression.
- (d) The defense met the prosecution's division: *Atrocities*, with its subdivision: *Prisoners of War*.
- (e) The defense in its *Russian* division dealt with both Russo-Japanese relations and collaboration among Germany, Italy and Japan. The latter category was presented as a separate division by the prosecution.

3. Subjects of law and courtroom procedure were expanded under the main headings of *Defense*, *Prosecution*, *President of Tribunal*, *Tribunal Law* and *Tribunal Ruling* so that a study of these subjects, hitherto a neglected field of inquiry, may now be made.

The names of Matsuoka Yosuke, Nagano Osami and Okawa Shumei were stricken from the indictment during the trials, and hence we have disregarded these men as defendants. However, their names were included, for the sake of consistency, under the category of defendants.

We wish to extend our sincere appreciation for the help we received in making this index. The project was initially made possible by grants given by the University of Oregon Graduate School. We are particularly indebted to Martin Schmitt and Inez Fortt of the Oregon Special Collection Division, and P. D. Morrison and R. D. Marshall of the Social Science Division of the University of Oregon Library for their valuable suggestions, and to Frances Pickett and Shirley Mikkelsen for their work in preparing the manuscript. An apology and a special thanks must be given to the wife of one of the authors, Ruth Dull, for her patience and her energy in proofreading the entire manuscript. Our gratitude goes also to many others who have helped in various ways, but who must go unmentioned. The authors, of course, assume full responsibility alone for the final manuscript.

Paul S. Dull  
Michael Takaaki Umemura

May 11, 1956



# The Tokyo Trials:

A Functional Index to the Proceedings of the International  
Military Tribunal for the Far East



# INDEX TO MILITARY TRIBUNAL PROCEEDINGS

## A

Accounts Bureau, Ministry of Finance ... 606

Accounts Section (*See*: Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Secretariat)

"Address to Young Men," Article by Hashimoto (Defendant) ... 11689-94; 15700-04

Aggressions (*See also*: China, Collaboration among Germany, Italy and Japan; Great Britain; France; Manchuria; Netherlands; Preparation for War; US; USSR):

### China:

Economic aggression against:

Pros. ... 4999-5847; Def. ... 20485-22399;  
Pros. summation 39326-517; Def. summation ... 42854-938

Military aggression against:

Pros. ... 3239-885; Def. ... 20485-22399;  
Pros. summation ... 39191-325; Def. summation ... 42854-938

### France and French Indo-China (FIC):

Military aggression against:

Pros. ... 6700-7195; Def. ... 26829-947;  
Pros. summation ... 39326-517; 39519-735; Def. summation ... 43050-175

### Great Britain:

Military aggression against:

Pros. ... 9263-11628; Def. ... 24763-27116;  
36964-78; Pros. summation ... 39519-735; Def. summation ... 43050-222

### Manchuria:

Economic aggression against:

Pros. ... 4999-5847; Def. ... 18630-20485;  
Pros. summation ... 39061-190; Def. summation ... 42515-616

Military aggression against:

Pros. ... 1678-3238; Def. ... 18630-20485;  
Pros. summation ... 39061-190; Def. summation ... 42515-616

### The Netherlands:

Military aggression against:

Pros. ... 11629-12345; Def. ... 24763-27116;  
36964-78; Pros. summation ... 39328-735; Def. summation ... 43050-222

### US:

Military aggression against:

Pros. ... 9263-11628; Def. ... 24763-27116;  
36964-78; Pros. summation ... 39519-735; Def. summation ... 43050-222

### USSR:

Military aggression against:

Pros. ... 7213-8182; 31824-32199; 38197-575; Def. ... 22400-24762; 28062-84;  
37103-63; Pros. summation ... 39736-976; Def. summation ... 42697-850

Air Raid Defense General Headquarters ... 612

Alcohol Monopoly (*See*: Government Monopolies)

Amau Declaration ... 9395; 25928-29

Harada-Saionji memoirs concerning ... 37662-63

Hirota-Lindley conversation concerning ... 29579-85

Hirota's instructions after ... 29585-88

Ambon Islands (*See also*: GEA Policy; the Netherlands):

Atrocities at ... 13928-14065; 40168-69; 40202-03; 40232-35; 40265-67; 40293-94;  
40314-16; 40338-39

Andaman and Nicobars (*See*: Free Indies; GEA Policy):

Atrocities at ... 13185-200; 30195-213; 30239-46;  
40235-36; 40267; 40316

Anti-Comintern Pact (*See also*: Collaboration among Germany, Italy and Japan):

Conclusion of, report concerning ... 5931-32;  
5958-67

German mediation in China Incident ... 5983-85;  
5987-90; 5993-6000; 6002-15; 38750-51

German proposal for negotiation for, Japan's reaction to ... 33716-27; 33730-59;  
33767-70; 33772-810

Harada-Saionji memoirs concerning ... 37767-68;  
37770-71; 37773; 37779; 37782-84; 37789-92; 37804-05

Hiranuma (Defendant) ... 30333-36; 34009-10

Hungary and Manchuria, participation of ... 6037-45

Itagaki (Defendant):

Aff. and test. concerning ... 30010-11; 34141-45  
Harada-Saionji memoirs concerning ... 37767-68; 37782-841 (*See also*: 30491-94;  
30497-98)

## Anti-Comintern Pact (Cont.)

## Kido (Defendant):

Aff. and test. concerning ... 30864-66;  
31528-31; 31567-69  
Harada-Salonji memoirs concerning ...  
37804-05

## Matsuoka (Defendant):

Conferences with Goering concerning ...  
6533-37  
Conferences with Hitler concerning ... 6477-  
80; 6537-45  
Conferences with Ribbentrop concerning ...  
6498-532; 6546-52

## Military Collaboration between Germany and Japan ... 6157-58 (See also: Collaboration among Germany, Italy and Japan)

## Oshima (Defendant):

Aff. and test. concerning ... 33700-13; 33716-  
27; 33730-59; 33767-70; 33772-810;  
33976-79; 33984-88; 33997-34014;  
34077-149; 34318-23; 34337-39; 34340-  
43; 35400-05; 35429-36  
Appointment of ambassador to Germany, tele-  
gram concerning ... 34340-43  
Conference with Himmler ... 6026-28  
Conference with Himmler, Oshima's denial  
concerning ... 33764-67; 33770-72;  
33923-24; 33991-97; 34331  
Conference with Ribbentrop ... 6459-68  
Harada-Salonji memoirs concerning ...  
37767-68; 37770-71; 37773; 37779;  
37782-84; 37789-92; 377804-05  
Interrogations concerning ... 5910-25; 6021-  
29; 7891-92  
Military attache, as ... 33983-86; 34100-02;  
34111-13; 37055-79  
Relations with Germany under, aff. and test.  
... 33393-94; 33961-64; 33976-79;  
34062-66; 34070-77; 37055-79; 37080-  
100  
Secret agreement with Germany ... 6095-102;  
22539-50; 33987-88; 34002-07  
Telegrams received by, concerning ...  
34116-19

Privy Council meeting concerning ... 5968-69;  
6037-45

## Shiratori (Defendant):

Aff. and test. concerning ... 6083; 16914;  
33131-32; 33736-39; 33747-51; 34084-  
86; 34121-28; 34824-25; 34907-17;  
35085-87; 35097-109  
Appointment of ambassador to Italy, aff. and  
test. ... 6083; 6092; 16914; 34907-17;  
35031-35; 35088-91  
Harada-Salonji memoirs concerning ...  
37779; 37782-84; 37808-09 (See also:  
30491-94; 35040)  
Relations with Germany ... 34849-903

## Relations with Italy ... 34824-27

## Togo (Defendant):

Absence from Tokyo when Italy joined  
pact ... 35416  
Aff. and test. concerning ... 34092-100;  
34122-25; 34912; 35342-43; 35391-94;  
35403; 35408-15; 35453-57; 35464-66;  
35486-87; 35522-26; 35642-50; 35657-  
58

## Anti-Japanese Traitors—Slaying Band ... 4639-40

Applications and Motions (See also: Tribunal Rul-  
ing, Applications and Motions):

## Defense:

## Affidavits:

Cross-ex., presentation of affidavits for  
... 11311-12; 11338-39  
Grew's affidavit, addition to ... 10206-08  
Interrogations of defendants in lieu of ...  
26267-74  
Okawa, Mrs., affidavit, leave to file, con-  
cerning med. ex. ... 16993-95  
Revised affidavit, be offered at a later  
date ... 29376  
USSR pros. affidavits, production of ...  
8086

Anti-Comintern Pact, be stricken from the  
record ... 6049

## Chamber:

Offensive language, exception for, ques-  
tion concerning ... 17782  
Proceedings in, be made part of the record  
of transcript ... 3154; 36986

## Changkufeng:

USSR pros. evidence concerning, be stricken  
from the record ... 7782-86

## Cross-examination:

Affidavits, presentation of, for cross-ex.  
... 11311-12; 11338-39  
Scope of ... 2664-67  
USSR pros. wit., cross-ex. of, for rebuttal,  
be reserved until further ex. of USSR  
pros. doc. ... 38425

## Defendants:

Admission of defendants made after  
completion of conspiracy against other  
defendants ... 2782-84  
Ambassadorial immunity ... 5894-98  
Calling of Shimada concerning Togo tes-  
timony ... 36963-64  
Consultation with Counsel during recess  
... 3879  
Conventional war crimes, defendants be  
linked with atrocities case ... 11237-80  
Documents, acceptance of, only if defend-  
ants are presenting their evidence ...  
30115-16  
Evidence of death of Nagano ... 14306-07  
General motion to dismiss on behalf of all  
defendants ... 16663-712  
General motion to dismiss on behalf of all  
defendants, renewal of ... 38946-47



- Individual case, defendants, reconsideration of tribunal ruling concerning ... 19751-54
- Individual motion to dismiss ... 16275; 16277-661
- Interrogations of defendants in lieu of affidavits ... 26267-74
- Interrogation of Muto, reading of excerpts from, be suspended ... 3441
- Interrogation of Oshima, correction of errors in, tribunal ruling concerning ... 5919-20
- Lack of jurisdiction by tribunal ... 120-33; 180-92; 195-215; 220a-32; 280-85
- Medical ex. of ... 1535-36
- Motion to dismiss on behalf of eleven defendants ... 16262
- Motion to disregard testimony of Tomi-naga on ground testimony given on direct ex. to interrogatories ... 16260
- Opening statement for Dohihara and Hiranuma be permitted ... 17007-08
- Opening statement, individual defendants be permitted to object to ... 18660
- Recalling of Shimada ... 35859; 37022-24
- Redirect ex. of, on behalf of other defendants, exception to, tribunal ruling concerning ... 20099
- Defense counsel:
  - Additional American def. counsel ... 1838-41
  - Blakeney to make objection as second counsel for Umezu ... 2152-53
  - Conference with defendants during recess for further cross-ex. ... 3879
  - Def. ind. motion to dismiss, def. counsel's right to make objection to pros. statement concerning ... 16770-72
  - Documents, def. counsel's right to object to ... 13206; 26323
  - Documents, def. counsel's right to receive copies of certificate of ... 6907-08
  - Japanese def. counsel to confer re counsel Smith's withdrawal from proceedings, recess for ... 17777-80
  - Pros. statement, def. counsel's right to object to ... 16770-72
  - Reading doc. into evidence ... 1809
  - Re-direct ex., suspension of, until def. be supplied with copies of doc. ... 22660
  - Warren, counsel, for Hiranuma ... 16331
  - Wit., direct-ex. of, def. counsel's right to conduct, before pros. presentation of case ... 1354-55; 1549
- Dismissal of indictment:
  - Bill of particulars re Hiranuma, Matsuoka, Shigemitsu, Togo and Umezu not contained in ... 307-15
  - General motion to dismiss on behalf of all defendants ... 120-303; 16663-712; 38940-44
  - General motion to dismiss on behalf of all defendants, renewal of ... 38946-47
  - Individual motions to dismiss ... 16275; 16277-661
  - Lack of jurisdiction of tribunal ... 120-36; 180-92; 195-215; 220a-32; 280-85
  - Motion to dismiss on behalf of eleven defendants ... 16262
  - Motion to dismiss on some of changes ... 13577-79
  - Question of law, to file brief of authorities on ... 34376
  - Documents:
    - Acceptance of, only if defendants are presenting their evidence ... 30115-16
    - Authenticity of, information concerning ... 11891-92
    - Certificate, def. counsel's right to receive copies of ... 6907-08
    - Copies of, reconsideration of tribunal ruling concerning ... 22559-62; 22564-67
    - Doc. be stricken from the record (*See also*: Evidence be stricken from the record) ... 14904
    - Examination of ... 1041
    - Identification of ... 19460-62; 29880
    - Individual case, in, presentation of doc. ... 19171-73; 19175
    - Judicial notice for def. doc. ... 36970-72
    - Number be given prior to pros. presentation of ... 13508-09
    - Order, modification of, concerning def. doc. ... 6833-39
    - Photostatic copies, substitution of for the originals, tribunal ruling concerning ... 3071-72
    - Presentation of doc. in full ... 4113; 22871; 36922-23
    - Probative value of ... 20811-12
    - Reading of doc. into evidence ... 1809; 9353; 18115
  - Dohihara (Defendant):
    - Opening statement for Dohihara, reserve right to make ... 17007-08
  - Evidence:
    - Certification of, def. counsel's right to receive copies of ... 6907-08
    - Evidence be stricken from record ... 23732-33; 23785-87; 23857-58; 32914-15; 35364
    - Mitigation, in ... 37367
    - Pros. summation of, be stricken from the record ... 12069
    - Scope of, to be offered in def. ind. case, reply to pros. application concerning ... 28098
  - Extra-comment be stricken from record ... 16003; 16011
  - French Indo-China, atrocities in, be stricken from record ... 15471-72
  - Grew, affidavit by, addition to ... 10206-08
  - Harada-Saionji memoirs, three versions of, production of ... 37522; 37526-28
  - Hiranuma (Defendant):
    - Counsel Warren be permitted for ... 16331
    - Kido's diary, entirety, be offered on behalf of ... 1932
    - Opening statement for Hiranuma, reserve right to make ... 17007-08
    - Transfer from Sugamo Prison to Tokyo Imperial Hospital ... 2128-29



## Applications and Motions (Cont.)

## Defense (Cont.)

## Itagaki (Defendant):

Judicial hearing against prisoner of war ... 285-92

## Interrogations of defendants:

Admissibility of ... 25667

Admissibility of, on behalf of other defendants, tribunal ruling concerning ... 2898

Affidavits, in lieu of ... 26267-74

Correction of errors in interrogation of Oshima, tribunal ruling concerning ... 5919-20

Reading of excerpts from interrogation of Muto be suspended ... 3441

Re-direct ex. of defendants by counsel on behalf of other defendants ... 20099

## Interrogations of witnesses:

Record of, be submitted to the tribunal ... 1566

## Judicial hearing:

Prisoners of war (Itagaki, Kimura, Muto, Sato), against ... 285-92

## Judicial notice:

Def. doc., for ... 36970-72; 36973-78; 37173-75

## Kido (Defendant):

Diary by, inspection of ... 1931-32

Diary by, presentation of the entire text of, on behalf of Hiranuma ... 1932

Diary by, pros. reading of excerpts from, tribunal ruling concerning ... 1930

Evidence in mitigation ... 37367

## Kimura (Defendant):

Judicial hearing against prisoner of war ... 285-92

## Litvinov's diary:

Entire text, production of ... 22871

## Matsuoka (Defendant):

Confinement in sanitarium, and name stricken from indictment ... 327-28

## Muto (Defendant):

Interrogation of Muto, reading of excerpts from, be suspended ... 3441

Judicial hearing against prisoner of war ... 285-92

## Nagano (Defendant):

Death, evidence of ... 14306-07

## Nomonhan (or Nomonghan):

Maps of, def. counsel be supplied with copies of ... 23721

## Okawa (Defendant):

Medical examination of ... 1535-36

Mrs. Okawa's affidavit, leave to file, concerning med. ex. ... 16993-95

Name stricken from indictment ... 329-32

## Opening statements (See also: Defense; Defendants):

Copies of, in English and Japanese, def. counsel's right to receive ... 8180

Def. opening statement of Pacific war case be postponed until after recess ... 24165

Def. opening statement def. counsel's right to object to ... 17009

Delivery of, to def. 24 hours in advance ... 8242

Dohihara's and Hiranuma's, reservation of right to make ... 17007-08

## Oshima (Defendant):

Ambassadorial immunity ... 5894-98

Interrogation of Oshima, correction of errors in, tribunal ruling concerning ... 5919-20

## Prosecution:

Question to prosecutor ... 1466-67

Summation of doc. be stricken from record ... 12069

## Pu-Y'i (Pros. witness):

Evidence of handwriting of, be stricken from record ... 15552-53

Retention of, in Tokyo, for further ex. ... 4351-52

Recesses ... 12332-36; 13878-92; 16997-98; 17777-80; 18956-58; 19091-99; 23874-77; 23880-83

## Re-direct examination:

Defendants of, on behalf of other defendants, exception to tribunal ruling concerning ... 20099

Suspension of, until def. counsel be supplied with copies of doc. ... 22660

Tribunal ruling concerning ... 1386

## Ribbentrop:

Evidence of, be stricken from record ... 23732-33; 23785-87

## Sato (Defendant):

Judicial hearing against prisoner of war ... 285-92

## Shimada (Defendant):

Calling of, concerning Togo testimony ... 36963-64

Recalling of ... 35859; 37022-24

## Tamura (Def. witness):

Qualification of, as an expert ... 17885-86

## Tojo (Defendant):

Re-examination of ... 18060-64

## Tribunal:

Def. wit., court jurisdiction over voluntary ... 9336-37

Member, challenging the participation of ... 92-97; 2346-49

USSR pros., what can be proved by ... 7397-98

## Tribunal rulings:

Def. ind. case, reconsideration of tribunal ruling concerning ... 19751-54

Def. motion to dismiss on behalf of eleven defendants, exception to tribunal ruling concerning ... 16263

Def. wit., modification of order concerning ... 6833-39

Judicial notice for def. doc. ... 36970-72; 36973-78; 37173-75

Re-direct examination ... 1386

Re-direct examination of defendants on behalf of other defendants, exception to tribunal ruling concerning ... 20099

- Witness note, use of ... 3896
- Umezumi (Defendant):
  - Counsel Blakeney to make objection as second counsel for ... 2152-53
- USSR general case, be reopened for additional evidence ... 31841-42
- USSR prosecution:
  - Documents, entire presentation of ... 36922-23
  - Evidence, Changkufeng, be stricken from the record ... 7782-86
  - Reopening of case for additional evidence ... 31841-42
  - Statement of what can be proved by ... 7297-98
  - Witnesses, cross-examination of, for rebuttal be reserved until further ex. of USSR pros. doc. ... 38245
  - Witnesses, presentation of status concerning ... 7578; 7581-82; 7710; 8091; 8135; 8162; 8173
  - Witnesses, production of ... 6301-06; 7581; 7710; 8135; 8162; 9087-89; 10556; 10558-60; 10612; 10617-18; 10633; 10677; 11338-39; 11731-34; 12042-43; 12053; 13850; 13857; 13863; 13865; 14228; 31842-43; 32776-95; 38350; 38355-56
- Witnesses:
  - Address of, be presented to def. ... 4814
  - Answers of ... 4013; 4085; 4117; 4243; 14312
  - Answers of, be stricken from the record ... 861; 875; 4036; 4448; 8571; 14286; 14314; 14327
  - Cross-examination, scope of ... 2664-67
  - Def. wit., qualification of, as an expert ... 17885-86
  - Def. wit., production of ... 33595; 35597
  - Direct-examination of, def. counsel be permitted to conduct, before presentation of pros. case ... 1354-55; 1549
  - Interrogation of wit. be submitted to the tribunal ... 1566
  - Issuance of warrant for Col. Sugita (pros. wit.) ... 5687-88
  - Notes, wit. not permitted use of ... 3896; 3947; 3965
  - Order, modification of, concerning def. wit. ... 6833-39
  - Pros. wit., production of ... 6301-06; 7581; 7710; 8135; 8162; 9087-89; 10556; 10558-60; 10612; 10617-18; 10633; 10677; 11338-39; 11731-34; 12042-43; 12053; 13850; 13857; 13863; 13865; 14228
  - Pros. wit., retention of, in Tokyo for further ex. ... 4351-52
  - Qualification of def. wit., as an expert ... 17885-86
  - Recalling of ... 3353-54; 8937; 15542; 17753; 17864; 18087; 18114; 18507; 18613; 19061; 19067; 19470; 19490-91; 19662; 23455; 35859; 37022-24
  - Re-examination of ... 18060-64; 23721
  - Re-examination of defendant ... 18060-64; 23721
  - Statement of, be stricken from record ... 15444
  - Subpoena on, service of ... 8154-55; 8158; 8177
  - Suspension of, until further revision of affidavits ... 21639; 22090; 22555; 24250
- Prosecution:
  - Affidavits:
    - Burrett, Col., by, substituting for cross-ex. ... 3351-52
    - Direct evidence, in form of ... 915-28
    - Doc. annexed by ... 20766-70
    - Excerpt from, use of, if affiant not in Japan ... 1842-57; 1869-71
    - Budarin, pros. wit., be permitted to take stand ... 32551-52
  - Cross-examination:
    - Affidavit by, substitution of ... 1842-57; 1869-71; 3351-52
    - Counsel, change of ... 30485-87
    - Rules of, alteration (or modification) of ... 3819-20
  - Defense individual case, limitation of scope of evidence in ... 28090-97
  - Documents:
    - Affidavit, annexation by ... 20766-70
    - Paraphrasing of, without reading ... 1010-13; 1736
    - Presentation of part of doc. def. has not produced ... 31663
    - Reading of excerpt ... 3696-97
  - Evidence:
    - Affidavit, in form of ... 915-28
    - Scope of, limitation of, in def. individual cases ... 28090-97
  - Opening statement:
    - Objection, pros. right to make, to any part of ... 17010
  - Powell, John B.:
    - Permission to testify in different phases of case ... 3202-07
  - Procedures, rules of:
    - Affidavit, use of, if affiant not in Japan, modification concerning ... 1842-57; 1869-71
    - Doc., service of, modification concerning ... 1289-303
    - Wit., appearance of, in courtroom, modification concerning ... 805-06
  - Redirect-examination:
    - Rules for ... 20090-93
  - Shidehara's speech at Washington Conference, strike from record ... 38213-16
  - Translation:
    - Ko-a-in ... 4775
    - Question of ... 1995
  - USSR, prosecution:
    - Cross-ex. of wit. concerning events prior to the indictment period ... 7323-24
    - Judicial notice for Imperial Rescript on first Russo-Japanese war ... 38200
    - Russian language, use of ... 7083



## Applications and Motions (Cont.)

## Prosecution (Cont.)

## Witnesses:

- Admissibility of testimony, tribunal ruling concerning ... 3986
- Answer of, strike from the record ... 892
- Appearance of wit. in courtroom, rules of procedure, modification of ... 805-06
- Budarin, pros. wit. ... 32551-52
- Evidence, taking, by commission ... 1726-28
- Examination, extension of ... 2009
- Note, permission to use ... 883
- Out of order ... 4371-72
- Production of wit. without presenting more than aff. ... 2518
- Question, retranslation of ... 1995
- Releasing of, from further testimony ... 3721
- Retention of def. wit. in USSR custody until def. production of wit. ... 8155-56
- Subpoena, suppression of, for def. wit. until pros. testimony ... 8001-02; 8004; 8006-08
- Testimony of, on different phases of case ... 3202-07

Araki, Sadao (See: Defendants)

Armaments Bureau, Ministry of Navy ... 598

Army Aviation Headquarters ... 590-91

"Army Explains War Bill," Article Entitled ... 8791-801

Army Land Survey Department ... 589

Army Press Section ... 585

Asia (See: Greater East Asia, Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere)

"Asia, Europe, Japan," book by Okawa ... 15605-08

Atrocities: Violations of Laws and Customs of Warfare and Laws of Humanity: Pros. ... 12345-15496; Def. ... 27117-27963; 28085-88; Pros. summation ... 39992-40537; Def. summation ... 42618-42691; (See also: Individual Responsibility; Defendants; Prisoners of War)

Ambon Islands (NEI) ... 13928-14065; 40168-69; 40202-03; 40232-35; 40265-67; 40293-94; 40314-16; 40338-39

Andaman and Nicobars (Free Indies) ... 13185-13200; 30195-213; 30239-46; 40235-36; 40267; 40316

Borneo (NEI) ... 12043-44; 12047-53; 13312-16; 13344; 13420-49; 13492-95; 13499-504; 13505-28; 27536-95; 27599-619; 30195-213; 30247-50; 40168-72; 40203-06;

40236-39; 40267-69; 40294-98; 40316-18; 40340-46

British North Borneo and Sarawak ... 13311-453 (See also: Borneo)

Burma-Thailand ... 5358-5610; 11403-426; 12963-13111; 15500-02; 30195-213; 31722-48; 34466; 36421-22; 40206-08; 40239-44; 40269-73; 40298-300; 40318-19; 40346-49; 42658-61; 43664-66

Celebes (NEI) ... 13845-927; 40173-75; 40208-10; 40244-45; 40273-75; 40300-01; 40319-22; 40349-52

## China:

Civilian and others (included: murder, massacre, torture, rape, wanton destruction of properties); Pros. ... 3886-4998; 14156-96; Def. ... 20558-67; 20827-59; 21133-22090; Pros. summation ... 40115-167; Def. summation ... 42666-67; 42854-938

Changsha ... 21794-804; 27493-98; 40160-61

Chungking ... 21476-85

Hangchow ... 21764-67

Hangkow ... 3376-414; 21582-627; 21640-47; 21695-726; 21743-63; 21768-85; 30300-03

Hong Kong ... 4648-49; 13112-84; 13304-11; 27513-33; 40177-83; 40214-17; 40250-51; 40278-79; 40304-05; 40325-26

Hopei Province ... 4614; 40161-63

Hsuechow ... 21695-726

Hunan Province ... 4611-13; 40160-61

Hungyang ... 21798-804

Jehol Province ... 4656; 40164-65

Kiangsu Province ... 4608-09; 40158-59

Kwangsi Province ... 4651-54; 40164

Kwantung Province ... 4648-50; 27476-79

Kweilin ... 21630-34; 21799-804; 21807-11

Liuchow ... 4648; 4651-52; 4655; 21804;

21807-11; 27479<sup>1</sup>-92; 27499-502; 40164

Nanking ... 2624-75; 3893-943; 4456-79;

4483-4548; 4552-89; 4593-604; 16130-

36; 21443-74; 21559-81; 21885-948;

22826; 28243; 29969-30000; 32583-658;

32673-89; 32738-63; 33087-91; 33819-

25; 33842-47; 33850-83; 36988-89;

40116-58

Peiping ... 4645; 4647

Suiyuan ... 27486-92; 27503-07; 40165

Taishan ... 27486-92; 27503-07

Tungchow ... 20827-59

Wuchow ... 27479<sup>1</sup>-92

Wuyuan ... 27508-12

Yunan ... 2619-23; 40166

Formosa (Japan) ... 13207-27; 14489-90; 14518-20; 14708-27; 40211-13; 40248-49; 40276-77; 40302-03; 40324; 40355-56

FIC (France) ... 7176; 7181-82; 7193-94; 15291-472; 40303-04; 40324-25; 40356-61



# INDEX TO MILITARY TRIBUNAL PROCEEDINGS

7

- Hainan ... 13201-07; 40213-14; 40249-50;  
40277-78; 40304; 40325; 40361
- Hong Kong (British Commonwealth) ... 4648-49;  
13112-84; 27513-33; 40177-83; 40214-  
17; 40250-51; 40278-79; 40304-05;  
40325-26
- Japan ... 14197-261; 14270-80; 16258; 28750-55;  
40217-20; 40251-55; 40279-83; 40305-  
07; 40326-29; 40362-72; 42669-72
- Java (NEI) ... 13291-97; 13476-91; 13629; 13644-  
47; 13537; 13629; 13644-47; 13700;  
30215-38; 30183-88; 40220-22; 40255-  
57; 40283-84; 40307; 40329-32; 40372-75
- New Britain (NEI) ... 14104-30; 40188; 40257-  
58; 40284-86; 40308; 40332-33; 40375
- New Guinea (NEI) ... 14066-103; 40188; 40222-  
24; 40258-59; 40286-87; 40308-09;  
40333-34; 40375-76
- Pacific Islands ... 14911-15047; 33515-22;  
40201-02; 40231; 40293; 40314;  
40382-83
- Philippines ... 15196-281; 27324-34; 27625-54;  
27723-42; 27761-85; 27820-21; 32936-  
38; 33075; 33141-50; 40384-481;  
42662-64
- Singapore and Malaya (British Commonwealth)  
... 5624-53; 5671-76; 12883-962;  
13454-76; 27397-411; 30215-46; 40188-  
95; 40224-28; 40259-60; 40287-90;  
40309-11; 40334; 40376-79; 43657-58
- Solomon, Gilberts, Naru and Ocean Islands ...  
14130-53; 33422; 40195; 40260-61;  
40290; 40334-35; 40279
- Southern Regions ... 1319; 5418-19; 13193-200;  
12312-16; 13344; 13504; 13537; 13573;  
13629; 13644-47; 13700; 13750; 13784;  
13820; 13913-34; 27565; 28722-33;  
30195-213; 30215-50
- Sumatra and Banka Islands (NEI) ... 13297-303;  
13554-604; 13733-820; 27532; 27655-79;  
30195-246; 32935-36; 33061-65; 33121-  
33; 40229-30; 40261-63; 40290-92;  
40311-13; 40335-37; 40379-82
- Timor and Lesser Sunda Islands (NEI) ...  
13821-44; 40198-201; 40230-31; 40264-  
65; 40292-93; 40313-14; 40337-38;  
40382
- USSR ... 15483-96
- Offenses against survivors of torpedoed mer-  
chant ships ... 15088-196
- "Ascot" (British) ... 15155; 15163-67  
"Behar" (British) ... 15182-83  
"British Chivalry" (British) ... 15154;  
15159-61  
"Daisy Moller" (British) ... 15154; 15158-59  
"Jean Nicolet" (US) ... 15095-148  
"John A. Johnson" (US) ... 15148-51  
"Nancy Moller" (British) ... 15155; 15167-68  
"Richard Hovey" (US) ... 15088-94  
"Sutley" (British) ... 15154-55; 15161-62  
"Tjalsalak" (Netherlands) ... 15155; 15169-75
- Opium and narcotics, use of; Pros. ... 3886-  
4998; Def. ... 18630-20485; Pros. sum-  
mation ... 39177-90; 39309-25; Def.  
summation ... 42666-67; 42546-57;  
42854-938
- China:  
Central China ... 4845-80  
Conditions in, report ... 4853-54;  
4865-66  
Purchase of Iranian opium ... 4860-63  
North China ... 4751-4819  
Chahar ... 4779-81; 4788-90  
Chahar, North ... 4785-88  
Conditions in ... 4751-58; 4813-19; 4903  
Control system ... 4776-78  
Jehol ... 4780-81  
Peiping ... 4800-01; 4810-13  
Suiyuan ... 4779; 4788-90  
Tsinan ... 4793-95  
Tungshian ... 4800-01  
Occupied China ... 2648-75; 4663-72;  
4926-28  
Nanking ... 2539-48  
Tientsin ... 2624-92  
South China ... 4820-51  
Amoy ... 4827; 4830; 4834-36  
Canton ... 4837-44  
Shanghai ... 4845-50  
Far East ... 20251-53; 20273-87  
Formosa ... 4831; 4901; 20271-72  
Korea ... 4706-11; 4906; 4911  
Manchuria ... 2786-2816; 4039-43; 4257-58;  
4408; 4667-94; 4699-700; 4701-08;  
4712-40; 4745-46; 4750-51; 4779; 4788-  
90; 4832-33; 4866; 4876-77; 4902-03;  
4905; 4924-25; 4955-58; 5034; 15921;  
20236-71; 20273-87; 20289-307; 29115-  
25; 32623-26
- Sea atrocities ... 13228-311; 15088-196; 33294-96;  
33311-12; 33371-74; 33416; 33418-22;  
33420-26; 33540-22; 34670-89; 40482-97;  
42673-75
- Submarine warfare in Indian Ocean ... 15184-96
- Violation of treaty provisions concerning  
hospital ships ... 15047-87  
"Comfort" (US) ... 15055-64  
"Hope" (US) ... 15049-54  
"Op tan Noort" (Netherlands) ... 15065-87

## Australia:

POW, Australian, in the Far East ... 14901-02

POW treatment, protest by ... 5521-26

Autonomous Movements, Five Northern Provinces,  
in China ... 2024-44; 2129-51

## B

Banking Bureau ... 606

## Banks:

Central Bank for Commercial and Industrial  
Association ... 8393

## China:

Bank of ... 3586-87

Communication Bank of ... 3586-87

## Korea:

Bank of ... 8416; 8444; 20468-69

Industrial Bank of ... 8515

## Manchuria:

Central Bank of ... 8416

Industrial Bank of ... 8435-36

Taiwan, Bank of ... 8443

Bataan Death March (*See also*: Atrocities; Philip-  
pines; POW and Civilian Internees):

Summary ... 12668

Testimony concerning ... 12610-39; 12673-  
724; 12738-75

US protests ... 12821-27

## Blockade:

## China coast:

Shimada (Defendant), test. ... 34739-43;  
34798-99; 34808-09

Economic, ABD ... 25547-50; 25565-68

Togo (Defendant), aff. ... 35690-92

Regulations ... 21530-36

## Boards:

Audit ... 573-74; 33203-05

## Cabinet Information:

Oka (Defendant), aff. ... 33383-84

## China Affairs (Koain):

Muto (Defendant), test. ... 33203-05

Opium in North China ... 4761-75; 4805-07

Shimada (Defendant), aff. ... 34675  
Suzuki (Defendant), test. ... 35265-91  
Togo (Defendant), aff. ... 35747-48Field Marshals and Fleet Admirals  
(Gensuifu) ... 672Information ... 541-42; 6047-48; 6668-70; 8055-56  
Imperial Ordinance ... 17482-83Manchurian Affairs ... 540; 5113-14  
Hoshino (Defendant), aff. ... 29105-11  
Togo (Defendant), aff. ... 35748-49

Opium Suppression ... 4876-77

## Peerage:

Kido's (Defendant), resignation ... 30826-27

Planning ... 540; 623-24

## Appointment:

Kido's diary ... 9850-51

Control associations and ... 35165-68

## Function of president:

Suzuki (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 35237-  
42; 35292-93; 35296-99 (*See also*: 8290;  
8403; 8476; 10204-05; 10213-14; 10228;  
15963; 16930-31; 18358)

## GEA Ministry and:

Togo (Defendant), aff. ... 35756-57

Imperial Ordinance ... 17480-81

New Planning Board ... 623-24

## POW Administration and:

Suzuki (Defendant), aff. ... 35162-64

Suzuki (Defendant) as president, aff. and test.  
... 35175-76; 35196-97; 35213-20; 35225-  
27; 35234-47; 35291-93; 35296-301;  
35319-23 (*See also*: 8290; 8403; 8476;  
10024-25; 10213; 10228; 15963; 16930-  
31; 18358)Borneo (*See also*: The Netherlands; Southern Ad-  
vance; Southern Regions):Atrocities ... 12043-44; 12047-53; 13312-16;  
13344; 13420-49; 13492-95; 13499-504;  
13505-28; 40168-72; 40203-06; 40236-  
39; 40267-69; 40294-95; 40316-18;  
40340-46)

GEACPS ... 17912-18019

POW treatment ... 27599-619

Itagaki (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 30195-  
213; 30247-50

Brussels Conference ... 503

Grew diary ... 29955-60

Japanese statement ... 20984-89; 21000-06

Budget ... 605

Budget

Diffe

"Imp

"Budget

Bureau

Arm

Bank

Conv

Deco

Depo

East

Edu

Eme

Eur

Exe

For

Fue

Fun

Fun

Gen

Gen

Geo

Hist

Indu

Info

Info

Info

Inte

Leg

Leg

Loc



# INDEX TO MILITARY TRIBUNAL PROCEEDINGS

9

- Budget Committee (House of Representatives),  
Record of Meeting:
  - Difference between public and political  
association ... 18164-67
  - "Imperial Way," meaning of ... 18168-71
  - "Budget System of Japan," book entitled ... 568-69
- Bureaus:
  - Army Press (Imperial Headquarters) ...  
34441-42
  - Banking ... 606
  - Convention ... 603
  - Decorations ... 540
  - Deposit Funds Management ... 607; 8550-52
  - East Asia ... 602; 18160-63
  - Education (Navy Ministry) ... 598
  - Emergency Industrial Rationalization ... 8391
  - Europe and Asia ... 602
  - Executive ... 620-21
  - Foreign Exchange Control ... 606
  - Fuel ... 8296
  - Functional ... 603
  - Fund Employment (or Finance) ... 606
  - General Affairs ... 589; 5116; 5187
  - General Opium Amelioration ... 4879-80
  - Geographic ... 602
  - Historical ... 589
  - Industrial ... 622
  - Information (Foreign Affairs Ministry),  
Shiratori, chief of ... 35058-84; 35137
  - Information (War Ministry) ... 15853-921;  
34441-42
  - Intendence ... 585
  - Legal ... 585; Legal (Navy Ministry) ... 598
  - Legislative ... 540; 15960; 16963; 35240-41
  - Local Affairs ... 607
  - Manchurian Affairs ... 621; 5187
  - Medical (Navy Ministry) ... 598; (War  
Ministry) ... 585
  - Military Affairs ... 582-83; 14285-422; 15951;  
32332-41; 32452-54; 32944-65
  - Muto (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 15863-921;  
33084; 33092-93; 33108-09; 33115-23;  
33126-29; 33199-205
  - POW treatment, handling of protests ...  
12872-73; 16085-90; 16097-101;  
34311-37
  - Privy Council and, ... 32958-59; 32963-65
  - Sato (Defendant), chief of, aff. and test. ...  
16087-88; 34381-96 (*See also:* POW  
Treatment and Military Affairs Bureau)
  - Suzuki (Defendant), aff. ... 35192
  - Tojo (Defendant), test. ... 15853-951
  - Tripartite Pact and, ... 32994-96; 33110-11
  - Military Preparations ... 585
  - Military Service ... 584-85; 32948
  - Mines ... 614
  - Mobilization Plans ... 20674-744
  - Monopoly ... 606
  - Munitions ... 598
  - National Prosperity ... 606
  - National Savings Encouragement ... 606; 8546
  - Navy Affairs:
    - Oka (Defendant), director of ... 33289-94;  
33385-87 (*See also:* 33303-18; 33336-  
55; 33403-04; 33411-14; 33422-24;  
33459-64; 33470-83; 33506-29)
    - POW administration and, ... 33294-96; 33311-  
12; 33371-74; 33416; 33418-20; 33424-  
26; 33504-22
    - Submarine warfare and, ... 33422
  - Operations ... 589
  - Ordinance ... 585
  - Planning:
    - Hirota (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 29657-63
  - Police ... 607; 18509-35
  - POW Control ... 14839-89; 27198-99
  - POW Information ... 594-95
    - Camps ... 27803-78
    - Function ... 14839-89; 34414-37
    - Imperial Ordinance ... 14440-43; 17526-30;  
35584
    - Togo (Defendant), aff. ... 35768-69



## Bureaus (Cont.)

## POW Information (Cont.)

Treatment ... 5493-96; 5506-07; 5510-12;  
14431-37; 14440-76  
Treatment and regulations ... 27182-90

POW Intelligence ... 33126-29

Public Hygiene ... 614

Russian Emigrants ... 7240

Shrine ... 607

Social Welfare ... 614

South Sea ... 602

Business reports concerning FIC ... 6801-  
15; 6844-74

Taxation ... 606

Textbooks ... 613

Treaties ... 603

## Burma (See also: Burma-Thailand; The Netherlands; Southern Regions):

Atrocities ... 12963-95; 12996-13049; 13051-55;  
13057-111; 14629-55; 14658-61

GEA Conference ... 18093-96; 36472

GEACPS and, ... 17912-18019; 18032-61;  
18064-88

GEA Ministry ... 35765

## GEA policy:

Tojo (Defendant), test. ... 36448-54

Maw, Dr. Ba, speeches at GEA conferences  
... 36453-54; 36472

Policies toward, Japanese (See: Japan,  
Foreign policies)

POW treatment ... 27536-95; 27599-619; 30195-  
213; 31722-48; 34466; 35772-73;  
36421-22

Itagaki (Defendant) ... 30195-213  
Kimura (Defendant), test. ... 31722-48  
Sato (Defendant), test. ... 34466  
Togo (Defendant), test. ... 35572-73  
Tojo (Defendant), test. ... 36421-22

Preparation for operation ... 8191-93; 8457-63;  
9010-54

## Treaties with Japan:

Alliance Pact ... 36449-50

## Burma-Thailand:

Administrative responsibility for railway  
construction:

Tojo (Defendant), aff. ... 36421-22

Atrocities ... 5492-96; 5506-07; 5510-12;  
5515-608; 11403-526; 12963-13111;  
15500-02

POW treatment ... 27438-42; 27536-56;  
27743-50; 30195-213; 31722-48; 34466;  
35772-73; 36421-22

Report, Japanese government ... 5515-5608

Itagaki (Defendant), aff. ... 30195-213

Kimura (Defendant), aff. ... 31722-48

Sato (Defendant), test. ... 34466

Togo (Defendant), test. ... 35572-73

Tojo (Defendant), test. ... 36421-22

## C

## Cabinet (See: Japan)

Cabinet Advisory Council ... 543-44

Appointment of ... 623

Creation of ... 622-24

Cabinet Committee, Plans for Economic Exploita-  
tions of Southern Regions ... 11944-59

Cabinet Conference (See: Japan, Conferences)

## Cabinet Councillor:

Matsui (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 33828-29;  
33890-92

Minami (Defendant), test. ... 32926-29

Cabinet Planning Board ... 5131-32; 5148-50; 5167-  
70 (See also: Board; Preparation for  
War)

## Cabinet Secretariat, Chief:

Duties of, Hoshino (Defendant), aff. ... 29191-95

Hoshino (Defendant) as, aff. ... 29191-203

## Canton (See: China)

Caroline Islands (See: Japan, Mandated Islands)

Central China Expeditionary Forces (See: China,  
Aggression against)

Central China Development Co. (See: China,  
Economic Aggression)

Central China Iron Mine Co. Ltd. (See: China,  
Economic Aggression)

Central C

Central C

Central C

Central E

Central S

Certificat

Illness

Non-av

Non-av

Non-av

Non-av

Status

Changkuf

Chang Ts

Affair

Relatio

Chahar (S

Charts:

Alumina

Expans

Expans

Gold p

Machin

Total

Central China Promotion Co. Ltd. (See: China, Economic Aggression)

Central China Water and Electric Co. (See: China, Economic Aggression)

Central Cooperation Conference (See: IRAA)

Central Economic Council ... 544-45

Central Statistics Committee ... 544

Certificates:

Illness of witness (Def.) ... 32881-82; 35589

Non-availability of def. documents ... 20793-94;  
23351; 26563-67; 27303-04; 29402;  
29403; 29883; 29913-14; 29931; 29998;  
32492; 32510; 32814-18; 32825; 32829;  
32999; 33282; 33284-85; 33687-99;  
34053; 34490; 34499-500; 34559; 34931-  
32; 35374; 36325; 36345-46; 36357;  
36387; 36398; 36459-60; 37162-63

Non-availability of Gen. Sakai (Def. wit.) by  
execution ... 36885

Non-availability of Kwantung Army documents  
... 23184-85

Non-availability of pros. document ... 8076

Status of affiants for def. cross-ex. ... 23154-65

Changkufeng Incident (See: USSR, Border  
incidents)

Chang Tso-lin ... 1743-53

Affair ... 1810-1916; 1945-61; 2173-77

Relations with Japan ... 1771-72

Chahar (See: Atrocities, Opium and narcotics)

Charts:

Aluminum production in Japanese empire ... 8338

Expansion of industry in Japan proper during  
1931-41 ... 8556

Expansion of precision bearing industry in  
Japan proper during 1931-41 ... 8357

Gold production in Japanese empire during  
1925-41 ... 8518

Machine tool production and net imports in  
Japan proper ... 8356

Total strength of Japanese army ... 9074-76

Chiang Kai-shek (See: China)

China:

Aggression against (Pros. ... 3239-3886; Def. ...  
20485-22399; Pros. summation ... 39191-  
325; Def. summation ... 42854-938)

Anti-Japanese movement ... 4639-40 (See  
also: 20494-97; 20888-21133)

Araki (Defendant):

Cabinet decisions, lack of record, aff.  
... 28536-37

Expansion in China under Konoye cabinet,  
interrogation ... 15840-42

Iwakuro aff. ... 18571; 18531-32; argu-  
ment ... 36986-89

Nanking, atrocities ... 36988-89

Shanghai:

Incident, statement ... 28270; 28432-34

Landing of troops, cabinet meeting,  
interrogation ... 15843-45

US rights in China, cabinet meeting,  
interrogation ... 15840-42

Blockading of coast ... 21486-93

Shimada (Defendant), aff. and test. ...  
34739-43; 34798-99; 34808-09

Bombing ... 34693-95; 34734-37; 34740-46  
Indiscriminate, Hirota (Defendant), test.  
... 29948-53

Nanking ... 21390-92

Targets, aff. ... 21373-77

Central China:

Changsha:

Atrocities (See: Atrocities, China)

Bombing ... 34595; 34693-95

Campaign, aff. ... 21794-804

POW, aff. ... 27493-98

Chungking:

Air raid casualties and damages,  
statistics ... 3425

Atrocities (See: Atrocities, China)

Campaign, aff. and test. ... 21476-85

Government, peace with, aff. and test.  
... 32253-64; 32268-72

Expeditionary forces ... 21695-739

Nanking and, aff. and test. ... 21885-948

Government, proposed organization  
of ... 22358-63

Hangchow:

Atrocities (See: Atrocities, China)

Campaign, aff. ... 21764-67

Hankow:

Campaign, aff. and test. ... 21582-627;

21640-47; 21695-726; 21726-39;

21743-63; 21768-85; 30300-03

Capture of, test. ... 3376-89; 3390-3414

Hsuehchow:

Campaign, aff. and test. ... 21695-726

Kwanganmen:

Campaign, aff. ... 20558-67

Nanking:

Atrocities (See: Atrocities, China)

Campaign ... 21443-74



## China (Cont.)

## Aggression against (Cont.)

## Central China (Cont.)

## Nanking (Cont.)

Matsui (Defendant), aff. ... 33819-25;  
33835-83

Capture of ... 3376-89

Matsui (Defendant), aff. ... 33819-25;  
33835-83

Control of soldiers at, interrogation  
... 3453-65

Government ... 634; 22314-28

Establishment, reason for ... 22341-  
50; 22367-72

Japan's attitude toward ... 22375-76

Platform ... 22364-66

Policies ... 22336-38

Purge movement ... 22383-85

Incident, aff. and test. ... 2527-39; 2551-  
97; 2599-2615; 2624-75; 3505-09;

19596-612; 29969-30000; 36988-89

Court martial, aff. ... 32674-77

Instruction not to violate law ...  
32688-89

Itagaki (Defendant), aff. ... 30295-96  
(See also: 30078-84)

Kaya (Defendant), test. ... 30640-41

Kido (Defendant), aff. and test. ...  
30841-42; 31477-526

Matsui (Defendant), aff. and test.  
... 33821-26; 33849-83; 33919-20

(See also: 32583-658; 32673-88;  
32738-63; 33087-91)

Muto (Defendant), aff. ... 3087-91

US official communication ... 4552-89

Negotiations ... 20803; 20805-06

Press release ... 3510-13; 32766-71

Rape (See: Atrocities)

Restoration government ... 5308-17

Safety zone:

Disorder by Japanese troops ...

4512-15; 4526-27; 4529-30

Document ... 4508

International committee for ... 4556-  
58; 4586-89

Letter to Japanese embassy ... 4509-  
12; 4516-25; 4528-36

Nanking campaign and ... 21468-74

War crimes ... 4540-48

Shanghai:

Campaign, interrogation ... 3443-54;  
aff. ... 33814-19

Campaign, plan for, test. ... 3376-89

City Tatao government ... 5304-05

Concession, International Settlement  
... 10068-83; 10090-108; 10539;  
10608-12

Expeditionary Forces, aff. and test.  
... 33812-19; 33838-42

Incident, aff. ... 19576-91; 19731-49;  
19773-20107; 20497-99

Agreement for cessation ... 19571-73

Araki (Defendant), aff. and test. ...

28122; 28270; 28432-34; 28455-71

First ... 3239-40; 3252; 3261-62;  
aff. ... 34482-89; 34492-95;  
34495-96

Government, Japanese, statement  
... 19559-69

Kido diary ... 30757-59; 30762-64

Koiso (Defendant), aff. ... 32221

Matsui (Defendant), aff. ... 33814-19

Origin of ... 3286-93

Second ... 3241-45; aff. ... 21144-45  
Agreement for cessation ...

19571-73; 21133-34

Joint commission of Shanghai,  
minutes ... 21178-200

Testimony ... 3740-46; 3250-68

Third ... 3245-47; 10608-12; 10644

(See also: 3254; 10544; 10608;  
10613; 27098-111)

Landing of troops at, cabinet meeting,  
interrogation ... 15843-45

War Zone Relief and Rehabilitation

Association ... 5305-06

Atrocities (See: Atrocities, China; Atrocities,  
Opium and narcotics)

Chiang Kai-shek:

Failure to overthrow, tel. ... 5983-6020

Hostility of ... 30095-97

Konoye speech ... 5255

Negotiations with Itagaki (Defendant)

... 15735-38

Peace with Japan ... 3591; 5983-6020; 15739;  
22254-399

Chinese government regulations, international  
amity ... 20965-66

Collaboration with Germany against (See:  
Collaboration among Germany, Italy  
and Japan)

Communist:

Activities against Japanese ... 20888-21133

Party, history of ... 28035-62

Dohihara (Defendant):

China Affairs Board, special committee on,  
test. ... 30107-38

Chinese groups, collaborations with, tel.  
... 4402-05

Ching Teh-chen, supposed conversation with,  
aff. and test. ... 28627-46

Puppet government, tel. ... 30114-15

Relations with China, aff. ... 28687-95;  
article ... 28698

Tientsin, action at, tel. ... 4401

Tientsin consulate's telegrams, meaning of,  
aff. and test. ... 28648-66

Economic aggression (Pros. ... 4999-5906; Def.  
... 20888-2113; Pros. summation ...  
39295-39308; Def. summation ... 42854-  
938) (See also: Preparation for War)

Centr

Centr

Centr

Centr

Centr

China

China

Const

Econ

Econ

Econ

Finan

Hosh

Indus

Indus

Inves

Mini

North

North

North

North

Treas

A

J

S

S

Great B

Conf

Mea

Hashim

"Bu

"Sol

Hata (D

Foot

261-62;  
2-95;  
atement  
0762-64  
32221  
... 33814-19  
... 21144-45  
on ...  
hanghai,  
00  
50-68  
12; 10644  
; 10608;  
meeting,  
itation  
trocities,  
-6020  
nt)  
020; 15739;  
ernational  
See:  
ny, Italy  
88-21133  
mittee on,  
th, tel.  
eation with,  
-15  
7-95;  
eaning of,  
-5906; Def.  
ation ...  
on ... 42854-  
for War)

Central China Development Co. ... 5341-44;  
5500-02; 8277; 8475; aff. ... 21949-58  
Central China, economic development by  
occupation ... 5268-77; 21949-58  
Central China Iron Mine Co. Ltd. ... 5276-77  
Central China Promotion Co. ... 543; 5008-09;  
5227-28; 5252; 5261-66; 5281-82  
Central China Water and Electric Co.  
... 4426-35  
China Affairs Board, regulation ... 5183-85  
(See also: 4835)  
China Affairs Bureau ... 5009; 5187  
Construction, heavy, material, importation  
of ... 5339-40  
Economic construction program ... 5003-05;  
5010; 5038-41; 5104-05  
Economic development by occupation ...  
5258-66; 5268-77 (See also: 21949-58)  
Economic exploitation ... 5105-10  
Economic integration ... 8443-46  
Financial plan, five year ... 5089-99  
Hoshino (Defendant), interrogation ... 5119-82  
Industrial development plan, five year ...  
5005-06; 5099-5101; 5125-28; 5140-41;  
5158-59  
Industrial reconstruction ... 5278-82  
Investment ... 5347  
Mining and manufacturing industry plan, five  
year ... 5082-88  
North China Development Co. ... 543; 5008-09;  
5227-28; 5251-52; 5261-66; 5269-70;  
5280-82; 5341-44; 8277; 8474; test. ...  
3867-78  
Economic development and, aff. ... 21949-58  
Kaya (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 30642-  
46; 30701-04  
North China economic development ... 5268-77  
North China industrial control, method of  
... 5270-76  
North China Iron and Steel Corp. ... 5196-5207  
North China Telegram and Telephone Co.  
Ltd. ... 5269  
Treaties and agreements:  
Alliance Pact ... 5333-36; 36447-49  
Joint declaration of Japan-Manchukuo-  
China ... 5322-26 (See also: 21411-16)  
Sino-Japanese Basic Treaty ... 5327-30  
Sino-Japanese Secret Treaty ... 5320-21  
Great Britain:  
Conference with Japan, concerning ...  
21788-89  
Measures to protect foreign shipping, in  
... 21540-42  
Hashimoto (Defendant), articles by:  
"Build a State Union of China and Manchukuo  
with Japan as its Leader ... 15661-62  
"Solution of the Incident Depends on Expul-  
sion of England" ... 15660-61; 15685-87  
Hata (Defendant), aff. ... 28863-67 (See also:  
1605-35)  
Foochow, Nanking, Shanghai triangle cam-  
paign, interrogation ... 3443-54

Hiranuma (Defendant), Tientsin crisis, aff.  
... 29233-34  
Hirota (Defendant):  
Cabinet, cause of resignation, aff. ... 29645-53  
Foreign policy of:  
Aff. and test. ... 29677-882; 29898-932  
(See also: 36997-99)  
Answer before Diet, aff. ... 29602-03;  
29608; 29612  
Bombing, indiscriminate, attitude toward,  
test. ... 29948-53  
Speeches by, aff. ... 20868-70; 21346-48;  
29452-61; 29591-99; 29640-42  
Telegrams by, aff. ... 29621-28; 29630-34  
Three principles, aff. ... 29625-28;  
29630-34; 29635-37  
Wang, peace with, tel. ... 29569-77  
Itagaki (Defendant):  
Chiang, hostility of, ... 30095-97  
No third power interference ... 15748-50  
Peace with, ... 15733-34; 15739; 30147-54  
Speech by ... 15741-43  
Japan:  
Anti-Japanese movement ... 20494-97; 20888-  
21133 (See also: 4639-40)  
Army's position in Japan during 1932-37,  
aff. ... 20745-71  
Chinese Affairs Board, test. ... 30170-38;  
34675; 35266-91; 35747-51  
Educational policy ... 3542-47  
Emergency measure in personnel adminis-  
tration ... 3487-88  
Foreign policy ... 20967-82; 21550-58; 29621-  
31; 29635-37; 29463; 29837-51; 31470-75  
Amau declaration ... 29579-88  
Anglo-Japanese conference re situation  
in China ... 21788-89  
Attitude toward third power property  
... 21407-09  
China Incident ... 29855-57; 29898-913  
Great Britain's attitude toward ... 36054-58  
GEA policy, aff. and test. ... 21543-44;  
36447-49; 36538-42  
GEA principles ... 32578-81; 32689-98;  
32704-37; 33897-905; 33920-21  
Intention in China, statement ... 21423-26  
Konoye speech ... 5253-56  
Peace proposal to China, aff. and test. ...  
1605-35; 15733-34; 15739; 20500-03;  
21431-22090; 28863-67; 29916-17;  
30147-50; 31114-16; 31245-48; 31412-66;  
32220-27; 32253-54; 32268-72; 33189-95;  
33486-90; 33826-28; 33844-45; 35747-48;  
36187; 36206-12; 36538-42; 36634-36;  
36691-94; 36863  
Relations with China, aff. and test. ...  
29475-566; 36447-49; 36538-42  
Kaya (Defendant), civilian ministers, purge of,  
after Incident, aff. ... 30534-49  
Kido (Defendant):



## China (Cont.)

## Kido (Defendant) (Cont.)

Peace with China, aff. and test. ... 3114-16;  
31418-66; 31638-39  
Withdrawal from China, Suzuki (Defendant)  
conversation with, aff. and test. ...  
35205-13; 35251-54; 35325-32; 35304-  
06; 35311-12

## Koiso (Defendant):

Peace with China, aff. ... 31245-48; 32253-  
54; 32268-72  
Speech by ... 2703-17

Marco Polo Bridge Incident ... 2311-17; 3177-  
526; 3703-17; 5253-56; 20485-93;  
20506-879; 29539-40; 29542; 29934;  
30097-98; 32766-71; aff. and test. ...  
20517-48; 20550-68; 20609-711;  
29677-882; 29914-32

## Cabinet decisions ... 29817-30

Negotiations ... 29916-17; 29921-22;  
29926-29; 29934-47; 30095-97

Settlement ... 29772-85; 33912-17

Supreme, Central, command analysis of  
situation, aff. and test. ... 21970-22076  
Timetable ... 20506-07

## Defendants:

Araki, interrogation ... 15840-42

Dohihara, aff. and test. ... 28671-87;  
28700-09

Hirota, aff. and test. ... 29677-882; 29914-  
32; 36997-99

Hoshino, article ... 15660-62; 15685-87

Itagaki, aff. and test. ... 30293-311; 30317-  
20; 30410-43; 31284-86 (See also:  
30085-92; 30098-138)

Kaya, aff. ... 30639-40

Kido, aff. and test. ... 30823-71; 30912-13;  
31061-62; 31114-16; 31382-96; 31418-  
88; 31470-75 (See also: 30330-32)

Koiso, aff. ... 32231-32; 32539-43 (See  
also: 3703-17)

Matsui, test. ... 33912-17

Minami ... 15764-68

Muto, aff. ... 32931-32; 33085-91; 33095;  
33672-76; 33680-81

Oka, aff. and test. ... 33287-88; 33382;  
33462-68

Shimada, test. ... 34734-49; 34797-99;  
34808-09

Shiratori, test. ... 34825; 35087-89;  
35109-15

Suzuki, aff. and test. ... 35193-95; 35205-  
13; 35251-70; 35287-88; 35304-06;  
35311-12; 35323-32

Togo, aff. ... 35398-99; 35442-43; 35487-  
90; 35650-52; 35656-57; 35685-89;  
35699-700; 35746-51; 35999-6001;  
36013-24; 36054-58

Tojo, test. ... 31252-66 (See also: 16226-31)

## Matsui:

Attitude toward China ... 32738-62

Central China Area Army, commander of,  
... 33819-21; 33847-83

## Nanking:

Campaign, aff. and test. ... 33819-21;  
33842-47 (See also: 21885-948)

Capture of, aff. and test. ... 33821-25;  
33850-83

Instruction not to violate law ... 32688-89  
Rape of (See: Atrocities)

Muto (Defendant), Nanking Incident ... 16130-36;  
21885-945

New Regime ... 22254-399

## North China:

Affair, speech ... 20868-70; 20874-79

Aggression in ... 2311-17

Autonomous movements of five provinces,  
test. ... 2024-44; 2129-51

Campaigns, aff. ... 21873-81

Expeditionary Forces, aff. ... 21873-81

Incident in 1935 ... 15771-73

Japanese administrative policy toward  
... 2740-43; 2746-48

Japanese plans for dealing with ... 2721-26;  
2748-50

North China Political Council, test. ... 4955-57

Peking, Provisional Government ... 5297-307

Provisional government agrees with Wang's  
policy ... 22338-39

Railways, military disposal of ... 3475-86

Settlement of issue ... 36884

## Tientsin:

Action at, tel. ... 4401

Consulate's telegrams, meaning of, aff.  
and test. ... 28648-66

Crisis, aff. ... 29233-34; 32941-43

Movement of 1937, report ... 26863-64

Provisional government, dissolution  
... 20599-602

Troops, Japanese and Chinese, disposition of,  
aff. and test. ... 20609-67

Oka (Defendant), peace proposal to China, test.  
... 33189-95; 33486-90

Opium and narcotics (See: Atrocities, China)

Puppet Government ... 22306-12; 30114-15

Sino-Japanese conversation ... 2225-94

Wang Ching-wei, speech by ... 22330-32

Revolutionary Government ... 3589-90

Round-table of Sino-Japanese notables ... 30063-71

## Shigemitsu (Defendant):

Peace with China ... 15733-34; 29528-53

Shanghai Incident ... 3252; 3261-62; 34482-89;  
34492-96

## Shimada (Defendant):

Blockade, test. ... 34729-43; 34798-99;  
34808-09

- Bombing, test. ... 34734-37; 34740-46  
 China Affairs Board, aff. ... 34675  
 Chungking, bombing of, statement ... 34595;  
 34693-95
- Shiratori (Defendant):  
 Policy toward China ... 34840-44  
 Wang Ching-wei regime, recognition of,  
 aff. and test. ... 34960-61; 34979
- Shrine for Japanese and Chinese soldiers, aff.  
 ... 32765-66; 33835-37
- South China:  
 Foochow campaign ... 3443-54  
 Hengyang campaign ... 21798-804  
 Kweilin campaign, aff. ... 21630-34; 21799-  
 804; 21807-11  
 Luichow campaign ... 21800-04; 21807-11
- Suzuki (Defendant):  
 China Affairs Board, test. ... 35265-91  
 Policy toward China ... 35177-88; 35234;  
 35256-65; 35338-41  
 Wang Ching-wei regime, recognition of ...  
 3780; 35234; 35281-83; 35387-88
- Togo (Defendant):  
 China Affairs Board, aff. ... 35474-51  
 Peace proposal to China, aff. ... 35747-48
- Tojo (Defendant):  
 Peace proposal to China, aff. and test. ...  
 36187; 36206-12; 32220-27; 36538-42;  
 36634-36; 36691-94  
 Policy toward China under GEA policy, aff.  
 and test. ... 31749-823; 36206-12;  
 36220-27; 36447-49; 36538-42;  
 36634-36; 36691-94
- Treaties and agreements:  
 Brussels Conference, Japanese statement  
 ... 20984-89; 21000-06  
 Chinese President's Declaration of 1913  
 ... 20605-06  
 Dairen Conference of 1932, aff. and test.  
 ... 20941-60  
 Ho-Umezu Agreement ... 20781-90  
 Hunchun Border Protocol ... 34499-507  
 International Agreement of 1902 ... 20594-98  
 International Agreement of 1912 ... 20602-04  
 Joint Declaration, China-Japan-Manchukuo  
 ... 5322-26  
 Sino-Japanese Alliance of 1943, aff.  
 ... 36447-49  
 Sino-Japanese Basic Treaty of 1940 ... 5320-  
 21; 5327-40; 36206-12; 36220-27; 36540  
 Sino-Japanese Treaty, renouncing extra-  
 territoriality ... 22387-89  
 Tangku Truce, aff. and test. ... 20772-81
- Umezu (Defendant):  
 Chinese property ... 36889-90  
 North China issue, settlement ... 36884  
 Peace with China, interrogation ... 36863
- USA (See: US, US-Japanese negotiations,  
 Foreign policies)
- China Incident (See: China, Marco Polo Bridge  
 Incident)
- Chinese Eastern Railway (CER) ... 3561; 3563;  
 35961; 35963
- Sale of:  
 Admissibility of, tribunal ruling (rejected)  
 ... 29441-45  
 Aff. and test. ... 29319-33; 29387-90; 35417-23;  
 35485-86; 35490; 35630-33; 35949-69;  
 35973-75; 36129-30; 36139-40  
 Agreement, signing of ... 29616-19  
 Hirota-Litvinov message ... 29614-15  
 Negotiation ... 29474; 29614  
 Togo-Molotov negotiations, settlement of  
 payment, aff. ... 35378-80
- Civil Police ... 607-10
- "Clear the Clouds from the East Asia Sky," article  
 by Hashimoto (Defendant) ... 15657-59
- Collaboration among Germany, Italy and Japan  
 (Pros. ... 5848-6699; Def. ... 24165-666;  
 27964-28034; Pros. summation ...  
 39446-517; Def. summation ... 42940-  
 43050) (See also: Germany; Italy;  
 Japan)
- Anti-Comintern Pact:  
 Conclusion of, report on ... 5958-67  
 Economic cooperation in China ... 6017-19;  
 6604-20  
 Germany's mediation to China ... 5983-85;  
 5987-90; 5993-6000; 6002-15  
 Himmler-Oshima conference ... 6026-28  
 Japan's aggressive policy in China, German  
 attempts to avert ... 5991-92  
 Negotiation ... 5939-40; 5957; 5968-72;  
 6037-45; 6047-48  
 Pact and secret agreement attached thereto  
 ... 5934-38; 5850-57  
 Seventh Congress of Comintern ... 23741
- China, against:  
 Collaboration ... 5983-6015  
 Economic cooperation in ... 6017-19; 6588-602  
 German preferential trade in ... 6623-24  
 Japanese aggressive policy in, German  
 attempts to avert ... 5991-92  
 Ribbentrop-Oshima conference concerning  
 econ. cooperation in ... 6588-91
- Cultural and Trade Agreement under Tripartite  
 Pact:  
 Cultural cooperation ... 6570  
 Economic commission draft plan ... 6630-34  
 Economic cooperation in China ... 6017-19;  
 6604-20  
 Togo-Ribbentrop conversation ... 6588-91  
 Togo-Wehl conversation ... 6591-6602



Collaboration among Germany, Italy and Japan (*Cont.*)

Decorations to Japanese officials ... 11352-58

East Asia:

Arita speech ... 6148-49; 6238-40  
Japanese intention to establish new order  
in ... 6284-85  
Oshima-Weizsacker conversation ... 6456-58

FIC, against ... 6162-65; 6175; 6447; 7008-17;  
7030; 7034-36; 7052-53; 7157-59  
Japanese attitude toward ... 6162-65  
Japanese demands for passage of troops  
... 6295-98; 6955-57; 7087-68  
Japanese military aggression, German  
attitude ... 6175  
Japanese negotiation with, to establish  
bases ... 7046-48  
Japanese preparation ... 6162-68; 6175;  
6560-61; 7008-16; 7030; 7034-36; 7052-53

Hata (Defendant):

Tripartite Pact, aff. and test. ... 28944-93;  
29406-18 (*See also:* 768; 1679; 6191;  
6212; 33114-15; 33241-51; 33328-32)

Hiranuma (Defendant):

Anti-Comintern Pact and, ... 34009-10  
Hiranuma cabinet, policies ... 30333-36  
Hiranuma cabinet, resignation ... 24202-04  
Tripartite Pact and, ... 16235; 30498-519;  
31563-69

Hirota (Defendant):

Tripartite Pact and, ... 30003-16; 30019-20

Itagaki (Defendant):

Anti-Comintern Pact, test. ... 34010-11;  
34141-45  
Congratulatory telegrams to Hitler ...  
15745-46  
Tripartite Pact and, ... 15744-45; 16237-39;  
31291-92

Kido (Defendant):

Relations with Germany ... 34903-04  
Tripartite Pact and, ... 24450-67; 24489-560

Kimura (Defendant), German decorations to ...  
16180-82; test. ... 31654-57

Muto (Defendant), Tripartite Pact and, aff. and  
test. ... 33110-18; 33218-29 (*See also:*  
33676-78)

The Netherlands, German attitude toward  
... 6159-62

Non-collaboration with Germany ... 6122-23;  
6189-90; 6285-92; 7912; 9694-703;  
24165-666; 27964-28034

Non-Separate Treaty:

Ciano diary ... 6660-62; 6666-67  
Military agreement ... 6681-86  
Oshima-Hitler conversation ... 6671-80

Oshima (Defendant):

Anti-Comintern Pact and, aff. and test. ...  
33700-13; 33716-27; 33730-59; 33767-  
70; 33772-810; 33984-88; 33997-34014;  
34077-149; 34318-23; 34337-39; 35400-  
05; 35429-36; 35447-51 (*See also:* 5910;  
5912-25; 6021-26; 2028-29; 7891-92;  
34116-19)

Appointment as ambassador to Germany,  
tel. ... 34330-43

Conferences:

Ribbentrop, with ... 6459-68; 6992; 7903;  
8033-34; 8176-77

Weizsacker, with ... 6456-58

Cultural agreement with Germany, aff. ... 33983

Denial by, meeting Himmler concerning intel-  
ligence against USSR, aff. and test. ...  
33764-67; 33770-72; 33923-24; 33991-  
97; 34331

Economic agreement with Germany, aff. and  
test. ... 34044-45; 34222-31; 34267-69;  
37080-100

"German (Hitler's) Diplomacy," article by  
... 34152-61

German-Russian Non-Aggression Pact, aff.  
... 34014-16; 34150-68; 34325

Japan's refusal to attack USSR in 1941,  
interrogation ... 23558-60

Letters:

Ott, from, concerning minister in German  
embassy in Tokyo ... 6636

Ribbentrop, to, concerning protest to  
Germany's signing Non-Aggression  
Pact with USSR ... 7911-12

Military attache, as, aff. and test. ... 33983-  
86; 34100-02; 34111-13 (*See also:*  
37055-79)

Mixed special commission, aff. and test. ...  
34042-45; 34204-09 (*See also:* 6417-20)

Non-Separate Treaty, aff. ... 34036-41  
(*See also:* 6638-42)

Relations with Germany, aff. ... 33961-64;  
33976-79; 34062-66; 34070-77 (*See*  
*also:* 35393-94; 37080-100)

Secret Agreement, aff. ... 33987-88; 34002-07  
(*See also:* 6095-102; 22539-50)

Submarine transfer by Germany, aff. ...  
34036-41 (*See also:* 6638-42)

Submarine warfare, aff. and test. ... 34057;  
34259-63 (*See also:* 15187-95)

Telegram from Ribbentrop concerning war  
against USSR, Germany and Japan,  
preparation for ... 7870

Tripartite Pact, aff. and test. ... 33978-79;  
34018-21; 34168-204; 34209-16 (*See also:*  
7916-19; 30336-38; 30487-519; 37055-79)

"Tripartite Pact and USA," article by  
... 34180-89

- USSR-Japan, aff. and test. ... 33764-67;  
33770-72; 33991-97; 34026-27; 34216-22;  
34269-84; 34331 (*See also*: 6026-28;  
6562-65; 7994-98; 10031-36)
- USSR, war against, proposed entry of Japan  
into ... 8014-20
- Sato (Defendant), German decoration to ... 16180-  
82; test. ... 34465 (*See also*: 34894-95)
- Shigemitsu (Defendant):  
Collaboration with Germany ... 24483-560  
German decoration, not given to ... 24757  
Tripartite Pact, speech about ... 8062; 8068  
Tripartite Pact, tel. to Mussolini and Ribben-  
trop ... 8066-67
- Shimada (Defendant):  
German decoration to ... 34629-33; 34674-75  
Submarine warfare, order for, aff. and test.  
... 34635-45; 34671-72; 34771-89;  
34817 (*See also*: 15184)
- Shiratori (Defendant):  
Anti-Comintern Pact and, aff. and test. ...  
33132; 33736-39; 33747-51; 34084-86;  
34121-28; 34824-25; 34907-17; 35085-  
87; 35097-109 (*See also*: 6083; 16914)  
Appointment as ambassador to Italy, aff. and  
test. ... 34907-17; 35031-35; 35088-91  
(*See also*: 6083; 6092; 16914)  
Collaboration with Germany ... 24479-82;  
24489-560  
German decoration to, aff. and test. ... 34891-  
94; 34964 (*See also*: 11351-58)  
German-Russian Non-Aggression Pact, aff.  
and test. ... 34854-58; 34874-75; 35044-  
47; 35092-93 (*See also*: 675-77)  
Mussolini and Tripartite Pact ... 34918-30  
(*See also*: 6476-80)  
Relations with Germany ... 34849-903  
Relations with Italy ... 34824-27  
Tripartite Pact, aff. and test. ... 34826-27;  
34849-58; 34875-78; 35047-50; 35125  
(*See also*: 6082-83; 6097-102; 6103-11;  
6130; 6141-43; 6265; 6296-98; 15744-45;  
30491-519; 31239-40; 34168-70)
- Singapore, German inducement to attack  
... 6429-34
- Southern regions, against:  
Exploitations of resources by Germany  
... 6988-90  
Japanese military preparations ... 6293-94;  
6560-61
- Special air route to Germany from Japan,  
tel. ... 7871-72
- Submarine transfer by Germany to Japan  
... 15186-95; 34671; aff. and test.  
... 33967-73; 34045-48; 34259-60
- Submarine warfare in Indian Ocean ... 15187-95
- Suzuki (Defendant):  
Attitude toward Germany, aff. ... 35190-91  
Attitude toward Tripartite Pact, aff. and  
test. ... 35190-91; 35255-56  
German decoration to, aff. ... 35248-49 (*See  
also*: 11353; 16180)
- Thailand, against ... 6447
- Togo (Defendant):  
Anti-Comintern Pact, aff. and test. ... 35642-  
50; 35657-58 (*See also*: 34092-100;  
34122-25; 34912; 35342-43; 35391-94;  
35403; 35408-15; 35453-57; 35464-66;  
35486-87; 35522-26)  
Collaboration with Germany ... 24468-79;  
24489-560  
Economic cooperation with Germany, aff.  
... 35654-57  
German decoration to, aff. ... 35625-26  
(*See also*: 16944)  
Non-Separate Treaty, aff. ... 35664; 35734-36  
Relations with Germany, aff. and test. ...  
35625-26; 35642-65; 35745-46; 35988-  
99; 36038-42 (*See also*: 35342-43;  
35391-94; 35403; 35408-15; 35429-31;  
35437-45; 35453-59; 35464-67; 35486-  
87; 35522-23)  
Tripartite Pact, negotiation of, aff. and test.  
... 35658-65; 35988-99; 36038-42;  
37164-68 (*See also*: 35342-43; 35429-  
31; 35437-45; 35453-59; 35466-67)
- Tojo (Defendant):  
German-Russian war, policy concerning, aff.  
and test. ... 36254-65; 36807-08  
Tripartite Pact, negotiation of, aff. and test.  
... 36213-18; 36222-23; 36542-50;  
36583-89; 36591-98; 36625-29; 36642-  
45; 36769-72; 36791; 36807-08 (*See  
also*: 6273; 11795; 31583-96; 31749-823;  
33118-21; 33123-24; 33162-72; 33221-  
22; 33226; 33345-50; 33524-31; 33542-  
44; 33677-78; 33681-83; 34575-87;  
35670-72; 35693-94; 35696-97; 35707;  
35711-12; 35978-88)
- Tripartite Pact (*See also*: Tripartite Pact)  
Abe cabinet ... 24206  
Background and purpose of ... 24351-66;  
24371; 24374-78;  
Cabinet decision ... 6271-72  
Ciano diary ... 6092-93; 6095-97  
Collaboration under ... 5975-81; 5983-85;  
5990; 6264-65; 6449-56; 6468-69  
Conclusion of ... 6148-49; 24277-576  
East Asia, new order of, Japan's effort to  
establish ... 6148-49; 6233-40; 6284-85  
Four Minister Conference ... 6191  
German efforts to negotiate with Japan ...  
6098-102; 6127-33; 6141-42



Collaboration among Germany, Italy and Japan (*Cont.*)

Tripartite Pact (*Cont.*)

German-Italian agreement concerning Japan's participation ... 6115-19

German navy report to Hitler ... 6459-68

Goering-Mussolini conference ... 6112-14

Hitler directive ... 6469-73

Imperial conference ... 3629-43; 36190-92; 36799

Imperial rescript ... 6394-95

Ito's commemoration speech ... 6412-17

Japan cabinet change, German interest in ... 6150-58; 6257-67

Japanese military preparations ... 6460-61; 6456

Japanese participation, German doc. ... 6115-19

Kurusu-Knoll conference ... 6170-73

Kurusu-Weizsacker conference ... 6427-28

Matsuoka-Ribbentrop conference ... 6498-53; 6546-52

Matsuoka, trip to Europe ... 24578-87; 24613-14

Matsuoka-Weizsacker conference ... 6476-77

Memorandum (Ott, Indelli, Matsuoka) ... 6417-20

Military commission ... 24615-66

Negotiations, renewal for ... 6278-82

Oshima-Ribbentrop conference ... 6459

Oshima-Stahmer conference ... 6323-27

Oshima-Weizsacker conference ... 6456-58

Sato (Defendant) trip to Berlin ... 24227-29

Yonai cabinet, reason for fall of ... 6240-56

US, against (*See also:* US, US-Japanese negotiation):

German declaration of war on ... 24752-53

Grew speech concerning Japan's policy in China ... 24313-25

Japan's reaction to Grew speech ... 24326-31

Matsuoka, explanation of Tripartite Pact ... 24335-39

Relations with Japan under Tripartite Pact ... 24310-51

Submarine transfer by Germany to Japan ... 15186-95; 34671

Submarine warfare ... 15187-95

Yangtze navigation, US opens ... 24216-19

USSR, against (*See also:* USSR):

German appreciation for Japan's efforts ... 7875-76; 7990

German bad faith in negotiating with ... 24180-84

German inducement to Japan to enter war against ... 6162-65; 6562-65; 6635-65; 7984-86

German-Russian Non-Aggression Pact ... 24185-89

Japan's reaction to ... 6124-26

Hiranuma cabinet, resignation of ... 24202-04

Japan's inability to attack in 1941 ... 7971-72

Japan's policy toward ... 7870; 7955-56;

7961-69; 7975; 7978-84; 7993; 8071-74

Treaties with Japan, German attitude to, ... 5939-40

War with Germany, Japan's position in ... 7957-58

Combined Fleet Top Secret Operation Order, Japanese ... 11193-98; 11202; 11228-29; 11232-33 (*See also:* US, Pearl Harbor Attack, US-Japanese Negotiations)

"Commentaries," Ito ... 554; 557; 559; 563; 575; 586

"Committee for the Maintenance of Peace and Order" ... 2755-56

Concordia Society, Manchukuo (*See:* Kyowa-Kai Society)

Conference Before the Throne (Gozen Kaigi) (*See:* Japan, Imperial Conference, Liaison Conference)

Conference for the Supreme Direction of the War (Supreme War Council) (*See:* Japan, Supreme War Council)

Conspiracy (*See also:* Tribunal, Law; Collaboration among Germany, Italy and Japan; Japan, Imperial Conference, Liaison Conference, Senior Statesmen Conference, Supreme War Council)

Dohihara (Defendant), Itagaki arrangement of meeting with Pu Y'i ... 15726-29

Hashimoto (Defendant), Tojo relationship with, ... 28765-66 (*See also:* 2056)

Hata (Defendant):

Resignation, cause of, aff. ... 29030-38

Tojo, recommends, to War Minister ... 36598-617

War Minister, circumstances of, aff. and test. ... 28916-43; 29406-18 (*See also:* 6191; 6212; 29076-79)

Hirota (Defendant):

Appointment of War and Navy ministers, change of rules for, aff. ... 29645-51

Matsuoka policy and, aff. ... 30032-34

Movement of rightist bodies concerning change of government ... 15790-97

Hoshino (Defendant):

Career, after resignation from Planning Board ... 29188-92

Tojo cabinet, in ... 29203-07

Itagaki (Defendant):

Dohihara-Pu Y'i meeting, arrangement for ... 15726-29

Koiso, meeting with, concerning Tripartite Pact ... 15815-18

- Kaya (Defendant):**  
 Administration between civil and military ... 30627-32  
 Civilian ministers, destruction of, after outbreak of China Incident ... 30534-39  
 Tojo promise to, no war with US, aff. ... 30603; 30609-10
- Kido (Defendant):**  
 Koiso and, ... 32433-36; 32473-75  
 Shigemitsu, conversation with, concerning Japan's involvement in European war, test. ... 31216-32  
 Shimada, appointment as Navy Minister, test. ... 34686-87  
 Suzuki, conversation with, concerning withdrawal from China, aff. and test. ... 35205-13; 35251-54; 35304; 35306; 35311; 35325-32  
 Tojo and, test. ... 35531-37
- Kimura (Defendant), association with inner group ... 16179**
- Koiso (Defendant):**  
 Itagaki, meeting with, concerning Tripartite Pact ... 15815-18  
 Kido and, test. ... 32433-36; 32473-75  
 March and October Incidents and, ... 15676-77  
 May 15 Incident and Okawa faction ... 15555-602  
 Shigemitsu and, test. ... 32439-42  
 Suzuki and, test. ... 32438-39
- Matsui (Defendant), Supreme War Council, member of ... 33828-29; 33890-92**
- Minami (Defendant):**  
 Cabinet councillor and, aff. ... 32921-25  
 Greater Japan Political Association, membership in ... 15786  
 Japan Political Society and, aff. ... 32921-25  
 Kokuhonsha and, test. ... 32274  
 March Incident and, test. ... 31235-36  
 October Incident and, test. ... 31235-36  
 South Manchurian Railway president, party for, aff. ... 32809 (See also: 15753; 31705; 32215-16)
- Muto (Defendant):**  
 Liaison between War and Navy ministers ... 16123  
 Liaison Conference (See: Japan, Liaison Conference)  
 Tojo policies ... 16127
- Oka (Defendant):**  
 Liaison Conference (See: Japan, Liaison Conference)  
 Political activities, aff. and test. ... 33356-63; 33410-11; 33422-24; 33457-68; 33476-85
- Oshima (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 34048-52; 34068-69; 34364-66**
- Matsuoka and, aff. and test. ... 34023-25; 34170-73; 34216-22; 34231-47; 34284**  
**Political activities, aff. ... 34018-19; 34372-75**
- Sato (Defendant), Tojo, relation with ... 16084-85**
- Shigemitsu (Defendant):**  
 Kido, conversation with, concerning Japan's involvement in European war, test. ... 31216-32  
 Koiso and, test. ... 32439-42
- Shimada (Defendant), aff. ... 34676-77**  
**IRAPS, aff. ... 34688 (See also: 11376)**  
**Liaison Conference (See also: Japan, Liaison Conference)**  
 Tojo cabinet, choice of Shimada in, aff. and test. ... 34635-45; 34671-72; 34771-89; 34817 (See also: 15184)
- Shiratori (Defendant) ... 34827 (See also: 16765)**  
**IRAA and, aff. and test. ... 34828; 34963-64; 35019-26**  
**IRAPS and, aff. and test. ... 34828; 35006-07; 35053-54**
- Suzuki (Defendant):**  
 Imperial Conference (See: Japan, Imperial Conference)  
 Imperial Rescript, declaration of war, aff. and test. ... 35246; 35312-18 (See also: 10685)  
 Kido, conversation with, concerning withdrawal from China, aff. and test. ... 35205-13; 35251-54; 35304-06; 35311-14; 35325-32  
 Koiso, test. ... 32438-39  
 Konoye cabinet and, aff. and test. ... 35233-34; 35301-09; 35242-43 (See also: 16232; 16253)  
 Konoye cabinet, resignation of, aff. and test. ... 35243-44; 35305-07 (See also: 10246; 10250; 16199)  
 Liaison Conference (See: Japan, Liaison Conference)  
 March Incident, aff. ... 35158-61; 35228-30 (See also: 1927; 1941)  
 May 15 Incident and, aff. ... 35230-31 (See also: 16215)  
 Political activities in 1930's, aff. ... 35158-61 (See also: 16927)  
 Senior Statesmen Conference (See: Japan, Senior Statesmen Conference)  
 Tojo cabinet, aff. and test. ... 35213-20; 35307-12
- Togo (Defendant), aff. ... 35672-73**  
**Elder Statesmen Conference (See: Japan, Elder Statesmen Conference)**  
 Foreign minister, choice of, 1941, aff. and test. ... 35670-72; 35978-88; 37164-68  
 Foreign minister, choice of, 1945, aff. and test. ... 35590-96; 35603-10; 35776-90; 35801-16; 39110-12



## Conspiracy (Cont.)

## Togo (Cont.)

Foreign Ministry, purge of, aff. and test. ...  
35517-20; 35840-42; 35799-800 (See  
also: 6270; 6364; 16943)

GEA Ambassador Conference (See: Japan,  
GEA Ambassador Conference)

GEA Ministry, objection to establishment of,  
aff. ... 35525; 35574-79; 35755-65  
(See also: 35556-57)

Imperial Conference (See: Japan, Imperial  
Conference)

IRAA, Central Cooperation Conference, aff.  
... 35559-60

IRAA, objection to, aff. ... 35741-42

Liaison Conference (See: Japan, Liaison  
Conference)

Matsuoka policy and, aff. ... 35517-19; 35521-  
24; 35738-39

Senior Statesmen Conference (See: Japan,  
Senior Statesmen Conference)

Supreme Council for Direction of War (See:  
Japan, Supreme War Council)

Tojo, disagreement with, aff. ... 35740-42;  
35752-64

USSR, war against, refusal to participate in,  
aff. ... 35740-42; 35745-46

War, termination of, in favor of, aff. and test.  
... 35545-46; 35591-97; 35603-10;  
35776-90; 35801-16; 36110-12

Tojo (Defendant), test. ... 36574-77; 36598-617

Army and politics, aff. ... 36473-80

Cabinet meetings, army's view in ... 17869

GEACP and, aff. ... 35752-54

GEA Ministry, establishment of, aff. ...  
35755-64

Imperial Conference (See: Japan, Imperial  
Conference)

Imperial Rescript, declaration of war, aff.  
... 36404-07 (See also: 240-41)

Kaya, promise to, no war against US, aff.  
... 30603; 30609-10

Kido and, test. ... 35531-37

Konoye cabinet (second), participation in as  
War Minister, aff. and test. ... 36176-81;  
36572-76; 36598-617 (See also:  
31749-823)

Konoye cabinet (third), downfall of, aff. ...  
36293-307 (See also: 10289-90)

Liaison Conference (See: Japan, Liaison  
Conference)

Ogikubo Conference, aff. ... 36178-81

Oka and, test. ... 33457-61

Prime Minister, naming of ... 16199-211

Senior Statesmen Conference (See: Japan,  
Senior Statesmen Conference)

Togo, disagreement with, aff. ... 35740-42;  
35752-64

Tojo cabinet (See: Japan, Cabinet)

War Minister, choice of, aff. and test. ...  
36176-81; 36572-76; 36598-617 (See  
also: 31749-823)

War, termination of, objection to, aff.  
... 35807-16

## Umezumi (Defendant):

Cabinet formation by Gen. Ugaki ... 15798-800

Military cliques, attitude toward, aff. ...  
36843-45; 36851-83; 36958-61

Constitution, Japan ... 1238; 17470-76

Emperor and, test. ... 31322-50; 31376-81;  
31398-404

Constitutional Organization, Japan (See: Japan,  
Constitutional organization)

Control Association ... 625-26; 8403; 35241

Planning Board and, ... 35165-68

Conventional War Crimes (See: Tribunal, Law;  
Preparation for War)

Crime Prevention Section ... 610

Crimes against Humanity (See: Atrocities;  
Tribunal, Law; POW)

Crimes against Peace (See: Aggressions; Tri-  
bunal, Law; Preparation for War)

"Crossing the Border Incident" ... 1682

Cultural Undertakings Department ... 604

Customs Bureau ... 606

## D

"Dai-Asia-Shugi" (or "Greater Asia Principles"),  
Article Entitled ... 32715-19; 32730-33  
(See also: Greater Asia Association;  
Greater Asia Development League;  
Greater Asia Doctrine)

Dai-Nihon Seinento (or Dai Nippon Seinen To, Great  
Japan Youth Association):

Affidavit concerning ... 28781-86; 28797-98;  
28818-19 (See also: 15680-81)

Interrogation concerning ... 15677-78

Dai Nippon Asia Association (See: Dai Nippon Asia  
Development League; Greater Asia  
Association)

Dai Nippon Asia Development League (See: Greater  
Asia Association)

Activities and duties of, affidavit and testimony  
concerning ... 33832-33; 33896-906

Dai Nippon Sekisei Kai

Interrogation concerning ... 15676; 15680-81

"Declaration of Hashimoto Kingoro," Article by  
Hashimoto (Defendant) Entitled ...  
15693-95

Declaration of War ... 10686-88; 35246; 38312-18

Defendants:

Araki, Sadao:

Indictment (Counts 1-19; 23-36; 44-47; 52-55)  
... 33-45; 48-53; 59-61; 66-67

Judgment ... 49774-76

Plea ... 101

Responsibility, governmental ... 686-89; 5900

Responsibility, individual, by prosecution ...

11302-401; 14262-910; 15560-16260; by

defense ... 28106-592; 36978-89

Sentence ... 49854

Summation, individual, by prosecution ...

40568-616; by defense ... 45471-709;

45899-46051

Dohihara, Kenji:

Indictment (Counts 1-44; 51-55) ... 33-60;  
66-71

Judgment ... 49777-79

Plea ... 101

Prosecution final statement ... 48215-36

Responsibility, governmental ... 690-99; 6268

Responsibility, individual, by prosecution ...

11302-401; 14262-910; 15560-16260;

by defense ... 28592-764

Sentence ... 49854

Summation, individual, by prosecution ...

40617-60; by defense ... 43738-857

Hashimoto, Kingoro:

Indictment (Counts 1-19; 27-32; 34-36; 44-55)  
... 33-45; 49-53; 59-71

Judgment ... 49780-82

Plea ... 101

Responsibility, governmental ... 699-701

Responsibility, individual, by prosecution ...

11302-401; 14262-910; 15560-16260;

by defense ... 28764-852

Sentence ... 49854

Summation, individual, by prosecution ...

40662-68; by defense ... 44359-561

Hata, Shunroku:

Indictment (Counts 1-17; 19; 25-32; 34-36;  
44-55) ... 33-45; 49-53; 59-71

Judgment ... 49783-85

Plea ... 101

Responsibility, governmental ... 701-04;

5900-01; 6268

Responsibility, individual, by prosecution ...

11302-401; 14262-910; 15560-16260;

by defense ... 28853-29064; 29077-79;

29394-418

Sentence ... 49854

Summation, individual, by prosecution ...

40688-779; by defense ... 43264-492

Hiranuma, Kiichiro:

Indictment (Counts 1-47; 51-55) ... 33-61;  
66-71

Judgment ... 49786-87

Plea ... 101

Responsibility, governmental ... 704-06;

5901; 6268

Responsibility, individual, by prosecution ...

11302-401; 14262-910; 15560-16260;

by defense ... 29208-340

Sentence ... 49854

Summation, individual, by prosecution ...

40780-846; by defense ... 43857-928

Hirota, Koki:

Indictment (Counts 1-17; 19-25; 27-33; 35-47;  
52-55) ... 33-61; 67-71

Judgment ... 49788-92

Plea ... 101

Responsibility, governmental ... 706; 5901

Responsibility, individual, by prosecution ...

11302-401; 14262-910; 15560-16260;

by defense ... 29340-30038; 36990-37019

Sentence ... 49855

Summation, individual, by prosecution ...

40847-924; by defense ... 44154-71

Hoshino, Naoki:

Indictment (Counts 1-17; 19-25; 27-35; 37-44;  
52-55) ... 33-60; 67-71

Judgment ... 49793-95

Plea ... 102

Responsibility, governmental ... 710-14;

6048; 6268

Responsibility, individual, by prosecution ...

11302-401; 14262-910; 15560-16260;

by defense ... 29064-207; 37047-51

Sentence ... 49855

Summation, individual, by prosecution ...

40925-84; by defense ... 44823-900

Itagaki, Seishiro:

Indictment (Counts 1-19; 23-36; 45-47; 51-55)  
... 33-45; 48-53; 60-61; 66-71

Judgment ... 49796-800

Plea ... 102

Prosecution final statement ... 48237-48

Responsibility, governmental ... 715-17;

5902-03

Responsibility, individual, by prosecution ...

11302-401; 14262-910; 15560-16260;

by defense ... 30040-526

Sentence ... 49855

Summation, individual, by prosecution ...

40984-41023; by defense ... 45109-350

Kaya, Okinori:

Indictment (Counts 1-17; 19-22; 27-32; 34;  
37-47; 53-55) ... 33-46; 50-61; 68-71

Judgment ... 49801-02

Plea ... 102

Responsibility, governmental ... 722-25;

5902-03; 6048



## Defendants (Cont.)

## Kaya, Okinori (Cont.)

Responsibility, individual, by prosecution ...  
11302-401; 14262-910; 15560-16260;  
by defense ... 30527-710  
Sentence ... 49855  
Summation, individual, by prosecution ...  
41024-46; by defense ... 45717-899

## Kido, Koichi:

Indictment (Counts 1-17; 19-55) ... 33-71  
Judgment ... 49803-06  
Plea ... 102  
Responsibility, governmental ... 725-26; 5902-  
03; 6268-69  
Responsibility, individual, by prosecution ...  
11302-401; 14262-910; 15560-16260;  
by defense ... 30710-31648  
Sentence ... 49855  
Summation, individual, by prosecution ...  
41047-129; by defense ... 46424-774

## Kimura, Heitaro:

Indictment (Counts 1-17; 20-22; 27-32; 34;  
37-44; 53-55) ... 33-46; 50-59; 68-71  
Judgment ... 49807-10  
Plea ... 102  
Responsibility, governmental ... 727-32; 6048  
Responsibility, individual, by prosecution ...  
11302-401; 14262-910; 15560-16260;  
by defense ... 31649-823  
Sentence ... 49855  
Summation, individual, by prosecution ...  
41129-64; by defense ... 44562-645

## Koiiso, Kuniaki:

Indictment (Counts 1-18; 26-32; 34; 36; 44;  
48-51; 53-55) ... 33-44; 50-53; 59-60;  
65-71  
Judgment ... 49811-13  
Plea ... 102  
Responsibility, governmental ... 733-35;  
5902-03  
Responsibility, individual, by prosecution ...  
11302-401; 14262-910; 15560-16260;  
by defense ... 32199-551  
Sentence ... 49855  
Summation, individual, by prosecution ...  
41165-206; by defense ... 44648-820

## Matsui, Iwane:

Indictment (Counts 1-17; 19; 25-32; 34-36;  
44-47; 51-55) ... 33-45; 49-53; 59-61;  
66-71  
Judgment ... 49814-16  
Plea ... 102  
Responsibility, governmental ... 735-37;  
5902-03  
Responsibility, individual, by prosecution ...  
11302-401; 14262-910; 15560-16260;  
by defense ... 30527-710  
Sentence ... 49856  
Summation, individual, by prosecution ...  
41207-275; by defense ... 47127-274

## Matsuoka, Yosuke:

Indictment (Counts 1-17; 23-36; 38-44; 51-55)  
... 33-44; 48-53; 55-60; 66-71  
Plea ... 102

## Minami, Jiro:

Indictment (Counts 1-18; 27-32; 34; 44; 53-55)  
... 33-44; 50-53; 59-60; 68-71  
Judgment ... 49817-18  
Plea ... 103  
Responsibility, governmental ... 740-42  
Responsibility, individual, by prosecution ...  
11302-401; 14262-910; 15560-16260;  
by defense ... 32799-929; 33530-666  
Sentence ... 49856  
Summation, individual, by prosecution ...  
41276-310; by defense ... 43928-44153

## Muto, Akira:

Indictment (Counts 1-17; 19-24; 26-34; 36-47;  
51; 53-55) ... 33-61; 66-71  
Judgment ... 49819-21  
Plea ... 103  
Responsibility, governmental ... 742-47;  
5902-03; 6269  
Responsibility, individual, by prosecution ...  
11302-401; 14262-910; 15560-16260;  
by defense ... 32930-33285; 33666-84  
Sentence ... 49856  
Summation, individual, by prosecution ...  
41311-90; by defense ... 44901-45006

## Nagano, Osami:

Indictment (Counts 1-17; 20-24; 27-34; 37-44;  
53-55) ... 33-60; 68-71  
Plea ... 103

## Oka, Takasumi:

Indictment (Counts 1-18; 27-32; 34) ...  
33-44; 50-53  
Judgment ... 49822  
Plea ... 103  
Responsibility, governmental ... 751-61  
Responsibility, individual, by prosecution ...  
11302-401; 14262-910; 15560-16260;  
by defense ... 33285-530  
Sentence ... 49856  
Summation, individual, by prosecution ...  
41391-471; by defense ... (unable to  
include in index)

## Okawa, Shumei:

Indictment (Counts 1-18; 27-32; 34) ... 33-44;  
50-53

## Oshima, Hiroshi:

Indictment (Counts 1-17; 20-22; 27-32; 34;  
37-44; 53-55) ... 33-46; 50-60; 68-71  
Judgment ... 49823-24  
Plea ... 103  
Responsibility, governmental ... 765-68  
5905; 6048  
Responsibility, individual, by prosecution ...  
11302-401; 14262-910; 15560-16260;

4; 51-55)

1

4; 44; 53-55)

1

40-42

ecution ...

0-16260;

530-666

tion ...

928-44153

6-34; 36-47;

742-47;

ecution ...

0-16260;

33666-84

tion ...

901-45006

27-34; 37-44;

34) ...

751-61

osecution ...

60-16260;

ecution ...

(unable to

34) ... 33-44;

27-32; 34;

0-60; 68-71

765-68

osecution ...

560-16260;

by defense ... 33687-810; 33922-34376;  
35440-50; 37053-100

Sentence ... 49856

Summation, individual, by prosecution ...  
41471-595; by defense ... 46409-23;  
46780-47126

Sato, Kenryo:

Indictment (Counts 1-17; 20-22; 27-32; 34;  
37-44; 48-50; 53-55) ... 33-46; 50-60;  
65-66; 68-71

Judgment ... 49825-27

Plea ... 103

Responsibility, governmental ... 768-75; 5905

Responsibility, individual, by prosecution ...  
11302-401; 14262-910; 15560-16260;  
by defense ... 34376-467

Sentence ... 49856

Summation, individual, by prosecution ...  
41596-620; by defense ... 45006-34

Shigemitsu, Mamoru:

Indictment (Counts 1-18; 23-25; 27-32; 34-35;  
48-50; 52-55) ... 33-44; 48-53; 65-71

Judgment ... 49828-32

Plea ... 103

Responsibility, governmental ... 775-78

Responsibility, individual, by prosecution ...  
11302-401; 14262-910; 15560-16260;  
by defense ... 34468-565

Sentence ... 49857

Summation, individual, by prosecution ...  
41621-58; by defense ... 46296-407

Shimada, Shigetaro:

Indictment (Counts 1-17; 20-22; 27-32; 34;  
37-44; 53-55) ... 33-46; 50-60; 68-71

Judgment ... 49833-34

Plea ... 103

Responsibility, governmental ... 778-81; 6049

Responsibility, individual, by prosecution ...  
11302-401; 14262-910; 15560-16260;  
by defense ... 34565-821

Sentence ... 49857

Summation, individual, by prosecution ...  
41659-709; by defense ... 45351-470

Shiratori, Toshio:

Indictment (Counts 1-17; 27-32; 34) ... 33-44;  
50-53

Judgment ... 49835-37

Plea ... 104

Responsibility, governmental ... 781-83;  
5905; 6048

Responsibility, individual, by prosecution ...  
11302-401; 14262-910; 15560-16260;  
by defense ... 34822-35154

Sentence ... 49857

Summation, individual, by prosecution ...  
41712-812; by defense ... 46052-296

Suzuki, Teiichi:

Indictment (Counts 1-17; 19-22; 25-32;  
34-47; 51-55) ... 33-46; 49-61; 66-71

Judgment ... 49838-39

Plea ... 104

Responsibility, governmental ... 783-87

Responsibility, individual, by prosecution ...  
11302-401; 14262-910; 15560-16260;  
by defense ... 35155-342

Sentence ... 49857

Summation, individual, by prosecution ...  
41813-67; by defense ... 45037-109

Togo, Shigenori:

Indictment (Counts 1-17; 20-22; 26-32; 34;  
36-44; 51; 53-55) ... 33-46; 50-60; 66-71

Judgment ... 49840-42

Plea ... 104

Responsibility, governmental ... 787-91;  
5905; 6049

Responsibility, individual, by prosecution ...  
11302-401; 14262-910; 15560-16260;  
by defense ... 35342-36145; 37025-46;  
37164-68

Sentence ... 49857

Summation, individual, by prosecution ...  
41868-(unable to include in index);  
by defense ... 47722-986

Tojo, Hideki:

Indictment (Counts 1-24; 26-34; 36-44;  
48-55) ... 33-60; 65-71

Judgment ... 49843-48

Plea ... 104

Responsibility, governmental ... 791-97;  
5905; 6049

Responsibility, individual, by prosecution ...  
11302-11401; 14262-910; 15560-16260;  
by defense ... 36146-839

Sentence ... 49857

Summation, individual, by prosecution ...  
(unable to include in index); by defense  
... 47274-720

Umez, Yoshihiro:

Indictment (Counts 1-19; 26-32; 34; 36; 45-51;  
53-55) ... 33-45; 50-53; 60-71

Judgment ... 49849-51

Plea ... 104

Responsibility, governmental ... 798-803; 5905

Responsibility, individual, by prosecution ...  
11302-401; 14262-910; 15560-16260;  
by defense ... 36840-962

Sentence 49858

Summation, individual, by prosecution ...  
(unable to include in index); by defense  
... 47987-48109

Defense:

Applications and motions (See: Applications and  
Motions, Defense; Tribunal Ruling, Ap-  
plications and motions, def., denied;  
def., granted)

Arguments to president of tribunal:  
Comment:



## Defense (Cont.)

Arguments to president of tribunal (Cont.)

Comment (Cont.)

Def. case, length of ... 18979

Inquiry:

Evidence, def. presentation of, during  
cross-ex. of wit. ... 3048-49; 3052-53;  
3055-56

Objections:

Interrogation of def. wit., method of ...

17858-59; 17881; 17926; 18516-18;  
18531; 18584; 18622-23; 18801-04;  
18811-13; 20053; 20097-98; 21331-33;  
24464-66; 24470-71; 26123-24; 26919;  
27052; 27328-29; 27331; 31263; 33166;  
33238; 33240-41; 33275-76; 33279-81;  
33456-57; 35336-37; 36514; 36812-14

Interrogation of pros. wit., method of ...

3055-56; 3058; 3064; 3086-87; 3089;  
3091-92; 3108-09; 3134-35; 3198-99;  
3382-83; 3403; 3409; 3812-13; 4065;  
4072-73; 4146; 4206-07; 4211; 4219;  
4442; 4628; 7470; 10870-72; 10875-77;  
10883; 11064-65; 11069-70; 11076-78;  
11081-86; 11089-90; 11093; 11095; 11104;  
11108-09; 11114; 11121; 11125; 11129;  
11133; 11147-48; 11273; 11486; 11488;  
11498; 11567; 11612-13; 12254-56; 12290;  
12313; 12336-37; 12340-41; 12664; 14321-  
22; 14392; 14441-42; 14953-54; 15131-32;  
15456; 15877; 15892-93; 15927-28; 15937-  
38; 16156; 16172-73

Opening statements:

Def. gen. opening statement (Part II),  
presentation of ... 17109Def. opening statement (Japanese con-  
stitution), presentation of ... 17544-47Re-direct examination of def. wit., method  
of ... 22072-73; 23261; 23847; 26701;  
34818; 35150Rejection of def. doc. ... 17515-16; 18023-24;  
18791-92

Warnings:

Def. counsel, that observations are out of  
order ... 2155USSR, not to insult, in def. opening state-  
ment ... 21871-73

Arguments vs. pros. applications and motions:

Affidavits, admission of, reconsideration of  
tribunal ruling concerning ... 32565-66;  
32776Affidavit, def. doc. must be annexed to ...  
20766-69; 20771Doc., presentation of part omitted by defense  
... 31664-65Witnesses, while on stand, be enabled to  
testify in different phases of case  
... 3203-07

Arguments vs. pros. objections:

Affidavits in entirety, presentation of ...  
21745-47; 22084-90; 22436-38; 22552-  
55; 22882-86; 22889-91; 22991-92;23091-92; 23291-97; 23569-74; 23617-26;  
23628; 23633-35; 23853-55; 23861-63;  
23866-68; 23933-35; 23949-50; 24245-50;  
24253-54; 24266-68; 25049; 25246-49;  
25415-20; 26234-43; 26461-62; 26464-  
65; 26546-50; 26983-84; 27042-45; 27893-  
94; 27950; 28050-52; 28068-72; 28074-75;  
28477; 28481; 28518-20; 28534-35; 28541-  
43; 28560-61; 28563-64; 29237-40; 29320-  
21; 29373; 29378; 29405; 29419-21; 29423-  
25; 29672-77; 30052-54; 30140; 30142-43;  
30148-49; 30536; 30542-43; 30546; 32478-  
82; 32521-24; 32800-01; 32882-84; 32945-  
46; 32974; 32975-76; 33058; 33068-69;  
34535; 34549; 36933-34; 36999-37000;  
37002-05; 37008; 37011Affidavits in part, presentation of ... 20749-50;  
20773-74; 21148-50; 21158-59; 21165;21245; 21440-42; 21501-02; 21560; 21636-  
39; 21650-52; 21697; 21765; 21973; 22100-  
01; 22104; 22256; 22258-59; 22715; 23013-  
14; 23028-29; 23495-99; 23501-03; 23974-  
75; 24283-85; 24387-92; 25266-68; 25904-  
06; 25910-11; 26509-10; 26552-53; 26560;  
26614; 26655-56; 26743-44; 26778-80;  
26870; 26879; 27246-47; 27250-51; 27487;  
27654; 27804; 27819; 27828; 27832; 28018-  
19; 28522; 28555-56; 28674-75; 28865-66;  
28868; 29007-08; 29032-40; 29138; 29230-  
32; 29257-58; 29681-82; 29900; 29915;  
30004; 30022-24; 30029-31; 30076; 30079-  
80; 30099-100; 30567-68; 30575; 31618-  
21; 31626-30; 31636; 31691-92; 31746;  
31750; 32487-88; 32497-501; 32545-46;  
32801-02; 32872-73; 32891; 32941; 32977;  
34398-99; 34401-02; 34833; 34952-55;  
34992-94; 35180-81; 35375-76; 35590;  
35594; 36841-42; 36848-49; 36850; 36892;  
36991-93; 37014-16Affidavits in entirety, presentation of, for sur-  
rebuttal ... 38616; 38709; 38712-13;  
38721-22; 38807-08; 38834-35; 38843-46;  
38866; 38868; 38894Affidavits, service of ... 22979-82; 22984-85;  
23023; 23280-81; 23425-26; 23651;  
24233-34; 24380-81Ambassadorial immunity, facts of, introduc-  
tion of ... 34355; 34557-58Defendants, re-direct ex. of, in behalf of other  
defendants ... 20092; 20094-105

Documents:

Authenticity of ... 17288-89; 19786; 21805-  
06; 20220; 21388; 24566-70; 24800-07;  
24811-13; 24815-16; 24819-31; 24833-37;  
26843-44; 26962-63; 28591Presentation of ... 15457; 15925; 15931;  
17274-75; 17277-80; 17282-83; 17288-89;  
17301-03; 17307; 17337-39; 17342; 17356-  
57; 17359; 17395; 17411; 17421-23; 17463;  
17601-02; 17605-22; 17629-34; 17644-45;  
17657-61; 17668-73; 17675; 17689-91;  
17867; 17901-02; 18030-31; 18099-100;  
18172; 18174; 18383-84; 18386-87; 18402;  
18406-11; 18414; 18417; 18422; 18424;

- 18426; 18428; 18433; 18586-92; 18594;  
18597; 18696-97; 18765-70; 18773-75;  
18777; 18790; 18793-95; 19137-38; 19141-  
42; 19144; 19159-60; 19178-82; 19188-89;  
19191-94; 19199; 19204; 19215-17; 19318;  
19404-05; 19478; 19489; 19520-21; 19539;  
19597; 19614-15; 19620; 19664-65; 19687-  
88; 19692-94; 19699-700; 19720; 19722-  
23; 19726-27; 20215-17; 20219; 20238-39;  
20241; 20263-67; 20456-58; 20509-10;  
20512-16; 20549-50; 20589-92; 20606-08;  
20795-98; 20801-02; 20804; 20807-09;  
20816; 20826; 20860-61; 20866-67; 20871;  
20882; 20884; 20886; 20940; 20961; 20964-  
65; 20966-67; 20994-95; 21007; 21012;  
21013; 21015-16; 21018; 21020-23; 21035;  
21037-40; 21043; 21045-57; 21065-68;  
21074-78; 21083-85; 21087-91; 21093;  
21098-102; 21104; 21107; 21109; 21112-  
13; 21116-18; 21120-22; 21124; 21126;  
21128; 21132; 21137-38; 21140-43; 21342;  
21345; 21348-49; 21357; 21359-62; 21369;  
21377-78; 21389; 21393-95; 21404; 21406;  
21410; 21417-21; 21427-29; 21431-33;  
21494-96; 21545-49; 21727; 21733; 21745;  
21805-06; 21813; 21816-21; 21824-26;  
22300-01; 22373; 22377; 22379-82; 22450;  
22452-56; 22461; 22463; 22467; 22474;  
22476; 22497-99; 22504-08; 22511-13;  
22532-33; 22535; 22537-39; 22556-57;  
22568-69; 22571-72; 22693-94; 22703;  
22705; 22707-12; 22801-02; 22820; 22822-  
23; 22837-39; 22848-50; 22864-67; 22877;  
22920-22; 22970-72; 23084-85; 23145-46;  
23148; 23178; 23182-83; 23187-88; 23481-  
82; 23548-49; 23584-87; 23645-47; 23649-  
50; 23723; 23727-29; 23731-32; 23734;  
23736-37; 23739-40; 23742-47; 23749;  
23752; 23754-56; 23758-61; 23763-65;  
23776-79; 23783-84; 23954; 24201; 24220-  
23; 24225; 24260; 24271-72; 24274-76;  
24283-85; 24311; 24340-51; 24374; 24575;  
24590-99; 24601-06; 24608-09; 24611;  
24652-57; 24669-70; 24672-75; 24677-80;  
24683-84; 24686-87; 24690; 24731; 24800-  
07; 24811-13; 24815-16; 24819-26; 24841;  
24843-50; 24906-07; 24942-48; 24964-65;  
24967; 25084; 25089; 25101-02; 25105-08;  
25111-14; 25116-17; 25120-26; 25128;  
25130-36; 25138-39; 25141-51; 25160-67;  
25170; 25172; 25175-77; 25182-88; 25195-  
97; 25216-19; 25221; 25223-26; 25231-40;  
25298-301; 25303; 25313-15; 25319; 25329-  
30; 25334-35; 25350; 25358; 25367; 25374-  
75; 25389-90; 25393-94; 25399-402; 25405-  
07; 25438; 25456-63; 25465-67; 25474-82;  
25484-85; 25487-94; 25501-09; 25514-24;  
25541-44; 25546; 25553-59; 25562; 25580-  
83; 25588-92; 25594-98; 25600-04; 25607;  
25611; 25613-16; 25623; 25627-30; 25632-  
36; 25639-41; 25643-44; 25646; 25663-65;  
25737-38; 26216-17; 26253; 26358-60;  
26381-84; 26431; 26450-52; 26604-06;  
26608-09; 26770-71; 26773; 26778-80;  
26962-63; 27079-82; 27845; 27960-61;  
28024-25; 28039-40; 28042-45; 28100-06;  
28242-43; 28248-50; 28272-73; 28416;  
28422; 28431; 28436; 28445; 28472; 28483;  
28513-15; 28521; 28538-40; 28551-52;  
28569-71; 28578; 28588; 28697-98; 29248-  
49; 29251-52; 29380; 29386; 29434-35;  
29445-47; 29450-51; 29462; 29464; 29467;  
29471-72; 29473; 29567-69; 29578; 29589-  
90; 29604-05; 29607-11; 29620; 29624-25;  
29629; 29632; 29643; 29655-56; 29664-66;  
29884; 29895-97; 29933; 29947-49; 29954;  
29961-63; 30048-49; 30058; 30146; 30544;  
32550; 32700-03; 32838; 32853-57; 32917-  
18; 33059; 33955-57; 34032-33; 34335-36;  
34346-48; 34355; 34357-58; 34491-93;  
34493; 34503-05; 34527-28; 34539-40;  
34681-82; 34847; 34856-57; 34858; 34860;  
34868; 34870; 34871-72; 34881; 34883;  
34885; 34889; 34897; 34995-96; 35137;  
35352-57; 36886-87; 37018  
Presentation of, for surrebuttal ... 38597-98;  
38601-02; 38604-06; 38608; 38611-14;  
38622-23; 38627; 38629; 38633-36; 38638;  
38640-42; 38647; 38650; 38653; 38657-58;  
38662-64; 38668-69; 38676; 38684-85;  
38693-94; 38696-99; 38749-54  
Service of ... 18919-22; 19486-88; 19540-41;  
19553-54; 19620; 19801-05; 24333-34;  
26608-09; 26774-75; 26962  
Extra-comment ... 22691; 24194; 33673;  
33715-16  
International law, facts of, introduction  
... 34355; 34557-58  
Interrogation of def. wit., method of ... 17720-  
22; 17764-66; 17799-800; 17857; 17860-  
62; 17875-77; 17896; 17925; 18068;  
18075-77; 18249; 18316; 18520-23; 18534;  
18609; 18817; 18877-78; 18885; 18898-  
900; 18914; 20079; 20094-95; 20097-98;  
20736; 20739; 20741; 22151; 24459-61;  
24469-70; 24475-77; 26584; 26681; 26683;  
27051; 27330; 27332; 27462-65; 27716;  
27719; 28246; 28255; 28278-82; 29024;  
29430-33; 29743-44; 29994; 31219; 31221;  
31227-28; 31233; 31761; 32858; 33167;  
33348; 33350; 33442; 33750; 34387-88;  
34390-92; 34836-37; 34856; 34858; 34860;  
34868; 34870-72; 34881; 34883; 34885;  
34889; 34897; 34971-72; 35010; 35828;  
35837; 35842-44; 35867; 36493; 36511;  
36513-14; 36530-31  
Interrogation of pros. wit., method of, ...  
873-74; 2486-93; 2497-99; 2502-06; 2509-  
12; 3073-74; 3076-77; 3080-81; 3095;  
3104; 3106-07; 3110; 3113; 3412-13; 3832-  
34; 3838-39; 3845; 3851; 4198; 4307; 4967;  
8579-80; 10873-75; 10899-901; 10978-79;  
11521; 11623-24; 12247; 12309; 12327;  
12663; 14339-40; 14390; 14411; 14857;  
14938; 14947; 31894-95; 31914-15; 31935-  
36; 31940-41; 31948-49; 31957; 31963-64;  
31971; 31976; 31980-81; 31984; 31986;  
31988-90; 32020; 32025-26; 32091; 32129;  
32161-62; 32178; 32186



## Defense (Cont.)

## Arguments vs. pros. objections (Cont.)

Interrogation of pros. wit. for rebuttal, method of ... 37448; 37488; 37476; 37478  
Johnston book "Twilight in the Forbidden City," presentation of ... 4181

Maps, introduction of, during def. testimony of def. wit. ... 23838-42; 23852-55

## Opening statements:

Presentation of def. ... 17118-19  
Presentation of part of def. ... 20478-79; 22411-12

Re-direct examination of def. wit., method of ... 21321-22; 21327; 21330-31; 21334; 22069; 24553; 24559-60; 24658-63; 26906; 27226; 29563-64; 29996; 30010; 32456; 32457; 33798-99; 33805-06; 33810; 35151-52; 36118-19; 36121; 36828; 36831-34; 37159

Re-direct examination of def. on behalf of other defendants ... 20092; 20094-105

Witnesses, answers of ... 22451-55; 36609

## Arguments vs. pros. statements:

Pros. counsel, replacement of, for cross-ex. of Muto (Defendant) ... 33237-38

Witnesses, arrival of, for cross-ex. in USSR pros. case, announcement concerning ... 31213-14; 32240-42; 32314-17; 32321-22

## Arguments vs. tribunal rulings:

Affidavits, def. wit. must give his evidence in ... 19100-01

Document, already in evidence, def. counsel not permitted to read ... 17169-75; 17178-84

## Evidence:

Applicability of, in the general case to all defendants ... 25874 $\frac{1}{2}$ -90

Chinese communism rejected as defense for Japanese action ... 22442-49

Defendant, answer of, when interrogated be used against other defendants ... 16105-06

Defendant gives once in his individual case ... 19733-45; 19747-49; 19751-61

Harada-Saionji Memoirs, admission of, not accepted during pros. rebuttal ... 38633-36

Hearsay evidence, admissibility of ... 29711-13; 29717-18

Interrogation of defendants, admission of, against other defendants ... 16105-06

Opening statement, def. gen., defense right to present ... 17005-06

## Witnesses:

Answer of ... 23685

Def. wit. must give his evidence in affidavits ... 19100-01

Argument vs. USSR objection to presentation of affidavit in surrebuttal ... 38848

## Arguments vs. USSR pros. applications and motions:

## Documents:

Presentation of, at a later date ... 16114-15

Presentation of, from Japanese government offices without authentication ... 361-62

Exhibits, all, presented in evidence be numbered consecutively ... 362-63

Judicial notice for document set out in schedule A and B of charter (Art. 13a) ... 363-69

## Objections to defense by defense:

## Affidavits:

Presentation of ... 35568

Presentation of, against other defendants ... 37027-28

Presentation of part of ... 31117

Document, presentation of ... 17280-81

Opening statement, general division ... 17115-17

Re-direct examination of def. wit., method of ... 31247

Witnesses, interrogation of, method of ... 35598-99

## Objections to French prosecution:

Document, presentation of, for rebuttal ... 38182-83; 38190; 38580

Evidence, presentation of, after close of French case ... 15291

French case, presentation of, in French language ... 6700-07; 6736-91

## Objection to Netherlands prosecution:

Netherlands case, presentation of, by counsel for the Netherlands ... 11629-31

## Objections to president of tribunal:

Absence ... 32661-66; 32668-72

Participation as member ... 92-97

## Objections to prosecution:

## Affidavits:

Affiants later executed, by ... 7308-09; 7601-02

Affidavits taken by commission ... 33530-32; 33536-39; 33544; 33553-60; 33567-89

Ballantine, by ... 10714-16

Def. wit. evidence must be in form of ... 21058-62; 21064

Form of ... 930-39; 1031; 1034-35; 1079; 3333

Murakami Keisuke, by ... 7572-73

Presentation of ... 1157-58; 1316; 1319-33

Presentation of, for rebuttal ... 37445; 38132

Presentation of, after close of pros. case ... 31999-32004; 32386-87; 32419-21

Presentation of, without correction of errors ... 31827

Presentation of, without cross-ex. ... 916-18; 3352; 4451-55; 4851; 7448; 7500; 7525-26; 10083-88; 10138; 23788-803

- Prisoner of war case, in ... 2289-90  
 Reading of ... 2324  
 Semynov, by ... 7311-14  
 Substitution of, for testimony ... 915-28;  
 1400-01; 2527-30; 2556; 3352; 4451-55;  
 4459-60  
 USSR affidavit, presentation of, without  
 cross-ex. ... 23788-803  
 Applications and motions:  
 Counsel, change of, during cross-ex.  
 ... 30485-87  
 Doc., paraphrasing of, without reading  
 ... 1014-17; 1735-36  
 Doc., service of, amendment of rules  
 concerning ... 1296-98  
 French language, use of ... 6700  
 Rule 6 b (1), exemption from compliance  
 with ... 1846-57; 1860-61  
 Witnesses:  
 Powell be allowed to testify in cases  
 other than specified ... 3202-07  
 Presentation of, without presenting  
 more than affidavit ... 2519-26  
 Subpoena by def. of witness in USSR  
 custody ... 8177  
 Subpoena, suppression of, until pros.  
 testimony ... 8002-05; 8010  
 Cross-examination:  
 Affidavits:  
 Cross-ex. by ... 3007-09; 10065-66  
 USSR affidavit without cross-ex. ...  
 23788-803; 32556-57  
 Date prior to 1928, concerning ... 887-88  
 Evidence, presentation of, in lieu of  
 ... 28287  
 Evidence, type of ... 4548-51  
 Japanese, use of, in ... 3007-09  
 Pros. application to change counsel during  
 cross-ex. ... 30485-87  
 Scope of ... 3895; 3913-14; 4006  
 Defendants (See also: Individual defendants):  
 Evidence, applicability of, in def. gen. case  
 to all defendants, tribunal ruling denying  
 ... 25891-92; 25897-99  
 Def. general objection to presentation of pros.  
 doc. of order list into evidence for  
 rebuttal ... 37893-95  
 Def. individual case, scope of evidence to be  
 offered, pros. application concerning  
 ... 28265-67  
 Documents:  
 Authentication of ... 2823-24; 3415-21; 3603-  
 04; 3699-700; 4858-60; 6731-32; 6820;  
 6827; 6831; 7000; 7639-41; 7645; 7977;  
 9219-20; 9222-24; 9333-35; 9671; 9674;  
 9723-24; 11213; 11227; 15642-44; 30416;  
 37230; 37518-25; 37531  
 Certificate, form of ... 11816  
 Excerpts of ... 1060; 2197-98; 2213-15; 2728-  
 40; 7699-700; 7941-43; 7946; 7948-50;  
 9521-22; 10153-55; 14437-38  
 Extra-comment on ... 1754-55; 6984-87;  
 7400-01; 7648-50; 7677; 7730-31; 7764;  
 7817; 7824; 7834-37; 8135; 9509; 10157;  
 10222-23; 10259-62; 10299; 10346-47;  
 10353; 10477; 11761-62; 13483; 13811;  
 15980  
 Presentation of ... 687-88; 762-65; 790;  
 1316; 1319-22; 1924; 2199-208; 2264-67;  
 6440-43; 7340; 7343; 7346; 7351; 7455-56;  
 7507; 7522; 7665-66; 7725-27; 7738; 7865-  
 66; 7879-81; 7920-21; 7925; 8023-24; 8034-  
 36; 8939-40; 9481; 9485; 9496-97; 9508;  
 9775-77; 10053-54; 10083-87; 10109-10;  
 10138-39; 10620-21; 11345-46; 11405-07;  
 11730; 11775-76; 11783-86; 11819-20;  
 11967-69; 12067; 12126-28; 12380-81;  
 12642; 12645; 12649; 12681; 12688-89;  
 12751-52; 12770; 12893; 12946; 13605;  
 13661; 14906; 15185-86; 15427; 15802;  
 15604; 15608; 15642; 15754-55; 15804-05;  
 15807-11; 15814-15; 16069-71; 16073-74;  
 16077; 16079-80; 16082-83; 17809; 29157;  
 30398-400; 30402; 30671; 31496-99; 31502-  
 05; 31689; 33202; 33469; 33473; 33504;  
 33599-600; 33795-96; 34116; 34118; 34241-  
 42; 34246; 34290; 34291; 34308-09; 34315-  
 16; 34371; 34425-26; 34706-07; 34785-86;  
 35260-61; 36879; 36901-02; 36916  
 Presentation of, after close of case  
 ... 29814-17  
 Presentation of, during testimony ... 26295;  
 26329-31; 32351-54  
 Presentation of, for rebuttal ... 37233-34;  
 37241-43; 37247; 37254-55; 37258-59;  
 37264; 37268-72; 37275-77; 37280-84;  
 37298-304; 37307-14; 37318; 37320-21;  
 37324; 37327-28; 37336-37; 37339; 37342-  
 43; 37346-50; 37366; 37371; 37375; 37377-  
 78; 37380-83; 37385; 37392-93; 37396;  
 37401; 37404-06; 37408; 37411; 37413-16;  
 37421; 37425-32; 37436-37; 37439-40;  
 37547; 37553-56; 37558-60; 37562-71;  
 37573-74; 37576-77; 37579; 37582-86;  
 37588-93; 37595-97; 37601-03; 37605;  
 37608; 37618; 37622-25; 37636; 37638;  
 37644-46; 37648-49; 37651-52; 37655-57;  
 37659-60; 37664; 37667-79; 37683-86;  
 37688; 37690-91; 37695; 37700-01; 37703-  
 08; 37713-17; 37734-36; 37740-42; 37745-  
 46; 37750-51; 37753; 37759-63; 37765-66;  
 37769; 37771-72; 37774-75; 37778; 37780;  
 37785-87; 37793-98; 37801-03; 37806;  
 37810; 37813-14; 37817-22; 37827-28;  
 37830-31; 37835-38; 37840-41; 37843-45;  
 37849; 37851-52; 37854; 37856-60; 37863-  
 64; 37868-70; 37873-74; 37876-79; 37893-  
 99; 37903-05; 37908-10; 37914-15; 37918-  
 19; 37922; 37928-30; 37936; 37938; 37940-  
 41; 37947-48; 37954; 37956-57; 37959-60;  
 37966; 37969-70; 37973-80; 37982-83;  
 37985-86; 37988; 37991-93; 37999; 38004-  
 05; 38008-11; 38013-15; 38028-29; 38061-  
 64; 38070; 38072; 38076; 38084-85; 38090;  
 38092; 38096-98; 38103-06; 38110; 38113-  
 15; 38126; 38157-59; 38163-65; 38170-73;  
 38177-80; 38182-83; 38187; 38190  
 Reading of, without being presented for iden-  
 tification ... 24067-68; 24076; 24095



## Defense (Cont.)

## Objections to prosecution (Cont.)

## Documents (Cont.)

Service of ... 691; 719-22; 1043-46; 1060;  
1066-67; 1119-24; 1131-32; 1180-86;  
1283-85; 1453; 1723-25; 1731-32; 1594-  
96; 1598-603; 1736-67; 2197-208; 2254-  
55; 2264-67; 2279-82; 2291-93; 2694-701;  
2714-15; 2745-46; 2960-61; 3415-16;  
3426-27; 5613-18; 6045; 6047; 6083-89;  
6090; 6093; 6282-83; 6322-23; 6404; 6688-  
91; 7304-05; 7322-23; 7334; 7337-38;  
15634; 22619-20  
Summary doc. of interrogation of Japanese  
officers ... 8999-9010  
Translation of: (See: Translation)  
Typographical errors in ... 1174; 1433-34;  
1467-58; 2028; 2744; 2912-15  
Evidence:  
Admissibility of, for rebuttal, pros. state.  
concerning ... 37178-87; 37197-202;  
37205-07  
Allison case, presentation of ... 9508  
Atrocities, admissibility of, unless con-  
spiracy has been established ... 2628-29  
Chao Seng letter, presentation of ... 4910-11  
Conventional war crimes, commission of  
... 11405-07  
Crimes against peace and humanity  
... 11405-07  
Cross-ex., in lieu ... 28287  
Cumulative evidence, presentation of  
... 2651-52; 9531-32  
Defendants, major positions held by  
... 5901  
Film reels, presentation of part of  
... 13712-13  
German decorations to defendants,  
presentation of ... 11345-46; 11348-49  
Harada-Saionji Memoirs:  
Authentication of ... 37518-25; 37531;  
38737-42  
Presentation of ... 37506-07; 37508-09;  
37535-44; 37547; 37553-56; 37558;  
37559-60; 37562-67; 37568-69; 37570-  
71; 37573; 37574; 37576-77; 37579;  
37582-83; 37584-85; 37585-86; 37588;  
37589; 37590; 37591; 37592-93; 37595;  
37596; 37597; 37601-03; 37605; 37608;  
37618; 37622-23; 37624-25; 37636;  
37638; 37644; 37645-46; 37648-49;  
37651-52; 37655-57; 37659; 37660;  
37664; 37667-68; 37669; 37670; 37671;  
37672; 37673-74; 37675-76; 37677;  
37678; 37679; 37683; 37684-86; 37688;  
37690; 37691; 37695; 37700-01; 37703;  
37704; 37705-08; 37713; 37714-17;  
37734-35; 37736; 37740-41; 37742;  
37745; 37746; 37750-51; 37753; 37759;  
37760; 37761-62; 37763; 37765-66;  
37769; 37771-72; 37774-75; 37778;  
37780; 37785-87; 37793-94; 37795-96;  
37797-98; 37801-03; 37806; 37810;  
37813-14; 37817; 37818; 37819-22;

37827-28; 37830-31; 37835; 37837;  
37838; 37840-41; 37843; 37844-45;  
37849; 37851-52; 37854; 37856-57;  
37858-60; 37863-64; 37868-70; 37873-  
74; 37876-78; 37879; 38633-36; 38638;  
38640-42; 38647; 38650; 38657-58;  
38662-64; 38668-69; 38676; 38693-94;  
38696  
Presentation of, not accepted during  
pros. rebuttal ... 38633-36  
Identical evidence in different doc.  
... 3578-80  
Japanese-German Cultural Agreement,  
concerning ... 6572  
Japanese-Russian Non-Aggression Pact,  
Japan's refusal to sign ... 7713  
Kido (Defendant) diary, entirety, not served  
on def. for translation ... 1922-23  
Konoye speech, presentation of, on behalf  
of defendants ... 3575  
Maps:  
Nomonhan map ... 22617; 22636  
Soviet Far East ... 7302  
Testimony, during presentation of  
... 23700-01; 23712-14; 23716  
World ... 7354-56  
Matsuoka (Defendant) book ... 2185  
Opium of, be stricken from record  
... 4671-72  
Oshima (Defendant), concerning  
... 5894-98; 11405-07  
Panay Incident, concerning ... 3514-17;  
9481  
Picture exhibit, method of identification  
of ... 1193  
POW treatment in Burma and Siam, con-  
cerning ... 5612-13  
Prosecution evidence, type of ... 4548-51  
Pu-Y'i, original notes of ... 4228  
Sato (Defendant) speech, presentation of,  
in behalf of self ... 3603-04  
Scientific Research Institute for Total  
War, interrogation concerning forma-  
tion and purposes of ... 7413  
Shimizu evidence, relevancy of ... 1405-06  
Shintoism, interrogation concerning  
truth of ... 4008-09  
Siberian intervention, presentation of, for  
rebuttal ... 38208-12; 38214-15; 38219;  
38221  
Tokyo Gazette, excerpt from ... 6731-32  
Tripartite Pact in USSR case, presentation  
of ... 7906-07  
Extra-comment (See: Documents, extra-  
comment on)  
Interrogation of defendants:  
Admission of ... 2225-32  
Hashimoto, reading excerpt from ... 5152-53  
Oshima, concerning Japanese-German  
Alliance ... 5907-09  
Oshima, without presentation of entire  
interrogation ... 5916-17  
Reading of excerpts from ... 3433-35  
Shigemitsu, presentation of ... 2897

- Tojo ... 10703-05
- Translation mistakes ... 10465-66
- Translation of, in prison ... 2210-17
- Interrogation of witness (*See also*: Witnesses):
  - Japanese officers after war, summary doc. ... 8999-9010
- Judicial notice:
  - Japanese aggression in Lake Khasan ... 7895-96
  - Tripartite Military Alliance ... 6120-22
- Opening statement concerning theory of law ... 477-89
- Re-direct examination:
  - Def. re-direct ex. of def. wit., interruption of ... 21691
  - Def. re-direct ex. of pros. wit. ... 14963; 26344-45; 26602; 31921-24; 31926; 32137; 32145; 32149-50; 32192; 32194; 32197
  - Def. re-direct ex. of pros. wit. for rebuttal ... 37501; 37510-11; 37516
- Re-opening of case, Japanese-German collaboration ... 7862
- Statements:
  - Affidavits in USSR case without cross-ex., concerning ... 32556-57
  - Def. motion to dismiss, concerning ... 16937-38
  - Evidence, admissibility of, for rebuttal ... 37178-87; 37197-202; 37205-07
  - Stimson, Henry, testimony of, by affidavit ... 10065-66
- Summing-up:
  - Conclusion of case, before ... 1139-45; 1252
  - Testimony of def. wit., during ... 27268
- Translation:
  - Chinese into Japanese and into English ... 2299-306; 2309-10
  - Doc., of ... 840-41; 850; 1095; 1174; 1216-17; 3572-74; 3652; 4389; 4405; 4660; 15762; 15769-70; 15783-84
  - Errors in pros. doc. ... 1180; 1216-17; 2217
  - Kido (Defendant) diary, whole not translated ... 1922-23
  - Mongolian doc., of ... 38529-31
- Witnesses:
  - Answers of ... 2054; 2412; 2440-41; 2536-37; 13534; 13953
  - Answers not responsive to question ... 2004-05; 2032; 4004
  - Ballantine, reading of notes by ... 10727-29
  - Coates on behalf of Hirota (Defendant) ... 11402
  - Comment on past history ... 5047
  - Conclusions and opinions of ... 13534; 13953
  - Credibility of wit., attack on ... 4993
  - Def. wit. testimony in form of affidavit ... 21058-62; 21064
  - Errors, correction of, in affidavit during pros. testimony ... 31828; 31831; 31833
  - Interrogation of def. wit., method of ... 17587; 17806; 17810-11; 17828-31; 17934-35; 17939-41; 17943-44; 17946-47; 17949; 17952; 17957; 17961; 17966-67; 17971-75; 17977; 17981; 17984; 17987; 18018; 18038; 18055; 18058-59; 18159-60; 18332; 18476; 18478-80; 18492-93; 18496; 18500; 18563; 18570; 18853; 18863-65; 18870; 19071; 19088; 19361; 19364-65; 19444-46; 19454; 19457-58; 19460; 19607-08; 19610; 19641-42; 19650; 19807; 19817-18; 19820; 19851; 19853-54; 19872-73; 19889-92; 19904-05; 19910-11; 19926-27; 19941; 19946-47; 20128; 20152-53; 20539; 20541; 20638-40; 20645; 20648-50; 20664-65; 20712; 20947; 21206; 21208; 21217-18; 21223; 21240; 21274; 21284; 21291-92; 21316; 21576; 21578; 21665; 21670; 21716-17; 21945; 22019; 22025; 22029-30; 22033; 22050; 22190; 22192; 22224; 22626-27; 22644; 22744; 22748-49; 22776-77; 22785-86; 22788; 22959; 22964-65; 23043; 23073-74; 23212; 23214-15; 23242-43; 23408; 23411; 23529; 23681; 23895; 24009; 24011; 24023; 24027; 24061-62; 24081-82; 24087-88; 24090; 24101-02; 24104; 24107; 24111; 24493; 25288-89; 26136; 26141; 26638; 26644; 26685-87; 26697; 27195-96; 27220-21; 27266; 27441; 27549; 27711-12; 27769; 27780; 27871; 28317; 28323-24; 28327-28; 28330; 28335; 28342-43; 28347; 28351; 28353-54; 28367; 28379; 28382; 28388; 28390-91; 28393; 28401-02; 28467; 28494-95; 28623; 28642; 28652-53; 28655; 28660; 28662; 28719-20; 28732; 28900; 28923; 28942; 28948; 28953; 28955; 28958; 28970; 28988; 28990; 29092; 29280-81; 29285; 29287; 29293; 29296; 29298-99; 29511; 29546; 29548-49; 29759; 29796; 29804; 29853; 29984; 29987; 30396; 30403; 30404-06; 30446; 30681; 30685; 30704; 31304; 31324-25; 31327; 31350-51; 31377; 31381; 31387; 31399; 31434; 31459; 31469; 31490; 31523-24; 31533-34; 31557; 31560; 31603; 32277; 32279; 32286; 32297; 32336-37; 32348-49; 32389; 32398; 32403-04; 32411; 32901; 32903; 32909; 33030; 33035; 33185-87; 33199; 33266; 33311; 33317; 33327-28; 33330-31; 33372-74; 33453-54; 33465; 33483; 33492; 33497; 33517; 33519-20; 33591; 33593; 33637; 33646-47; 33971; 34092-93; 34100; 34103; 34163; 34216; 34229; 34264; 34271; 34312-13; 34433; 34435; 34456-57; 34459; 34577-78; 34580-81; 34583; 34596; 34598-99; 34613-15; 34619; 34640; 34702; 34704-05; 34709-10; 34720; 34731; 34734-35; 34741-42; 34745; 34748; 34753; 34764-69; 34915-16; 34977-78; 34980-82; 34997; 35025; 35065-66; 35111; 35124; 35300; 35400-02; 35526; 35886-87; 35902; 35910; 35938; 36088-89; 36536; 36570-72; 36804; 36873-76; 36882; 36952-53; 36955; 37041; 37070-72



## Defense (Cont.)

## Objections to prosecution (Cont.)

## Witnesses (Cont.)

## Interrogation of pros. wit., method of ...

834-37; 890-91; 895; 1150-51; 1384;  
1387; 1391; 1438; 1673-74; 1954; 1959;  
1965; 1997-98; 2002; 2011; 2018-19;  
2023; 2043; 2531; 2533-35; 2540-44;  
2546; 2561-63; 2570; 2646; 2681; 3223;  
3226; 3231-32; 3256-57; 3284; 3506;  
3738-39; 3752-53; 3856; 3864; 3866;  
3960; 4029; 4034; 4414; 4421; 4428;  
4432; 4439; 4773; 4979; 4993; 5356;  
5367; 5370; 5602-03; 7517-19; 7585;  
7768; 7770; 7772; 7775-76; 10733; 11172;  
11444; 11446-48; 11529; 11537; 13007;  
13558; 13560-61; 13595; 14285; 14294;  
14840-41; 14923-24; 14935-37; 14965;  
15225; 15288; 15440; 15443; 15860;  
15862; 15869

Notes, reading of ... 2657; 10727-29

Notes, use of ... 883-85; 2039

Out of order ... 11397-98; 11400

Qualification of ... 806; 828; 830-32; 836-37;  
898; 994-96

Recalling of ... 14282-84; 15852

Subpoena of ... 1774-75

Testimony in Japanese ... 3007-09

## Objections to tribunal rulings:

Affidavits, def. wit. must give evidence in  
... 19091-95

Cross-ex. of hostile wit. ... 20048

Cross-ex., limitation of, by def. counsel  
... 3066-69

## Evidence:

Applicability of, in general case to all  
defendants ... 25891-92; 25897-99

Cumulative ... 12089; 12092

Mitigation, in ... 2155

## Objections to USSR prosecution:

Affidavit, presentation of ... 8086

Affidavit, presentation of, for rebuttal ...  
38235-36; 38286-88; 38416-19

## Documents:

Excerpts, reading of ... 7699-700

Excerpts, use of, without presenting  
original ... 7748; 7750

Part of, presentation of, into evidence  
... 7621; 8126-27; 8135

Presentation of, for rebuttal ... 38198-99;

38203-05; 38208-12; 38218-21; 38224-28;

38241-43; 38247-49; 38255-57; 38260-61;

38263-65; 38268-70; 38401-05; 38407-08;

38507-13; 38518; 38520-21; 38523-26;

38529-31; 38884; 38884-87

## Evidence:

Japan's attack on USSR in 1945 ... 7539;  
7665-66

Koiso, inaccurate evidence concerning  
... 7702-03

Interrogation of def. wit., method of, for  
rebuttal ... 38430-34; 38544

Map, Nomonhan, authenticity of ... 7844;  
38342-43; 38350-52; 38354-56; 38358

## Statements (See also: Defense Counsel):

American defense counsel, use of, reason  
for ... 38937-40

Cross-examination by more than one  
counsel ... 36534

Evidence, limitation of, in summation  
... 43813-15

Harada-Salonji memoirs, authenticity of  
... 38737-42

Indictment, mistranslation of ... 86-88; 92

Language arbiter's apology for remarks,  
acceptance of ... 4302

Mitigation, evidence in ... 38915-16; 38922-23

Mongolian language, interpretation of ... 38396

Offensive language to prosecuting countries  
in def. summation, tribunal warning  
concerning ... 42693-94 (China);

42695-96 (USSR); 43469-71

Oshima evidence, references to ... 34335-36

## Summation:

Evidence, limitation of ... 43813-15

Procedure ... 38590-92

Togo, limitation of charges against ... 35348-  
49; 35950-51; 35954

USSR witness, permission to return to USSR  
... 9835

## Defense Counsel:

## American defense counsel:

Improper conduct of, president's remarks  
concerning ... 19928-29

Use of, reason for ... 38937-40

Attempts at addressing tribunal at opening of  
def. case ... 17114

Blakeney, appearance of, as additional American  
counsel for Togo ... 2296

Brooks, withdrawal of, as counsel for Okawa  
... 1433

Cunningham apology for slur on USSR  
... 34366-69

Introduction of ... 76-77; 84-195; 325-26; 491-92

McManus apology for conduct ... 28363

## Smith:

Offensive language, use of, to tribunal  
... 17774

Refusal to apologize ... 27726-28

## Diaries:

## Count Ciano:

No separate peace treaty among Germany,  
Italy, and Japan ... 6660-62; 6666-67

Tripartite Military Alliance ... 34921-25;  
34927-30; 34947-48

- Tripartite Pact ... 6092; 6095-97; 7910;  
7922-24
- Great Secret Diary of Manchuria ... 30392;  
30394-95
- Concerning Manchurian Incident ... 32834-45
- Great Secret Diary of War Ministry:  
Minami's discipline concerning improper  
conduct of young officers in 1931  
... 32810-12
- Non-availability of certain volumes of,  
... 32817
- Sworn deposition concerning ... 27112-16
- Testimony concerning ... 32443-45
- Grew:  
Brussels Conference ... 29955-60
- Hirota's attitude toward Matsuoka's foreign  
policy ... 30036
- Japan's indiscriminate bombing in China  
... 29948-53
- Panay Incident ... 29964-65
- Kido:  
Anti-Comintern Pact ... 7890; 30866
- Cabinet change ... 16220-21; 16231-33;  
16240-46
- Changkufeng Incident, cabinet meeting  
concerning ... 30854-55
- China affairs and Germany ... 16222-31
- China Incident ... 16217; 16252; 31392-93
- China, peace with ... 30834-37; 30853;  
30858-59
- Chinese government, negotiation with  
... 15733-34
- Dismissal of Professor Yanaibara ... 30833
- Dismissal of university professors ... 30842
- Doolittle air raid ... 14607
- Education Council ... 30832-33
- Emperor and foreign policy ... 30797;  
30799-800
- Emperor and Japan's withdrawal from League  
of Nations ... 30794-97
- Emperor's attitude toward Japan's south  
advance ... 30917
- Emperor's instructions to Tojo and Okawa  
... 31021; 31025
- Emperor's instructions to Tojo concerning  
early termination of war ... 31056-57
- Emperor's message concerning termination  
of war ... 31181-83
- Emperor's talk with Tojo concerning Terauchi  
cabinet, formation of ... 31102-03
- Emperor's views of Lord Keeper of Privy  
Seal ... 30803
- Emperor's wishes to promote friendly  
relations with China ... 30754-55
- Emperor's worry over increased activities  
of younger militarists ... 30802
- February Incident ... 30806-18
- French Indo-China ... 6824-25; 16250
- French Indo-China, French reaction to  
Japanese advance into ... 6971
- French Indo-China, Japan's action in  
... 7049-50
- French Indo-China, Japan's diplomatic  
relations with ... 10156
- French Indo-China, Japan's policy toward  
... 11744-47
- French Indo-China, Japan's ultimatum to  
... 6972-73
- General staff, military activities of, during  
July 1940 ... 6259-60
- German-Japanese collaboration ... 11363-  
64; 11367-71
- German-Soviet Non-Aggression Pact  
... 24189
- German-Soviet war ... 10024-25
- German-Soviet war, announcement of out-  
break of ... 10021-23
- German-Soviet war, Japan's position con-  
cerning ... 9979-81
- German-Vichy negotiations concerning FIC  
... 9998
- Higashikuni cabinet, consideration of  
... 10276-79; 10282-83
- Higashikuni cabinet, formation of ... 31201-02
- Higashikuni cabinet, peace talk ... 31203
- Home Ministry post ... 16233-34
- Imperial Conference, concerning preparation  
for war ... 10214-15
- Imperial Conference, July 2, 1941 ... 10144-45
- Imperial Conference, August 14, 1941  
... 31192-94
- Imperial Conference, September 6, 1941  
... 31019
- Imperial Conference, November 5, 1941  
... 10331-32
- Imperial General Headquarters, establishment  
and declaration of war ... 16220
- Imperial General Headquarters and Govern-  
ment, liaison between ... 16221-22
- IRAA (Imperial Rule Assistance Association)  
... 16246; 16247-48
- Itagaki (Defendant), connection with Japanese  
activities in Manchuria ... 15731-32
- Itagaki and others attempt to negotiate with  
Chinese government ... 15733-34
- Japanese atrocities at Hong Kong, Eden's  
address in Parliament ... 14606
- Japanese-British conference of 1939 ... 30878
- Japanese-German collaboration ... 11363-64;  
11367-71
- Japanese southern advance for oil supply  
... 10199-202
- Japanese spirit ... 16216-17
- Kido, advice to Emperor concerning friendly  
relations with USSR ... 30842; 30914-15
- Kido, appointment as Education Minister  
... 30826; 30828-29
- Kido, attitude toward Japanese-US relations  
... 30943-44; 30949
- Kido, attitude toward Matsuoka's resignation  
and US relations ... 30936
- Kido, drafting procedure of Senior Statesmen's  
Conference ... 30790
- Kido, effort toward cabinet change (third  
Konoye) ... 10295



## Diaries (Cont.)

## Kido (Cont.)

Kido, favor of cooperation with US and Great Britain ... 30791  
 Kido, opinion concerning appointment of Kan-In (Imperial Prince) to post of Chief of General Staff ... 30750-51  
 Kido, opposition to fascism ... 30818  
 Kido, position in constitutional government ... 30740-41  
 Kido, recommending Konoye as Lord Keeper of Privy Seal ... 30890-91  
 Kido, recommending Konoye as premier ... 30819  
 Kido, reform plan of local administration system ... 30869-70  
 Kido, resignation as chief secretary to Lord Keeper of Privy Seal ... 30821-23  
 Kido, resignation as president of Board of Peerage ... 30826-27  
 Kido, response to recommendation as Lord Keeper of Privy Seal ... 30895-96  
 Kido, talk with Emperor, concerning Matsuoka's visit to Europe ... 30920  
 Kido, talk with Emperor, concerning Navy's intention for war ... 31045-46  
 Kido, talk with Emperor, concerning Pacific war ... 31055  
 Kido, talk with Emperor, concerning Philippine's battle ... 31111-12  
 Kido, talk with Emperor, concerning Tripartite Military Alliance ... 30909-10  
 Kido, talk with Emperor, concerning US-Japanese relations ... 30940-42; 31034-35  
 Kido, talk with Itagaki, concerning China Incident ... 30852-53  
 Kido, talk with Konoye, concerning possibility of war with US ... 10230  
 Kido, talk with Shigemitsu, concerning European situation ... 31107-09  
 Kido, talk with Shigemitsu, concerning termination of war ... 31114  
 Kido, talk with Tojo, concerning preparation for war with US ... 10222  
 Kido, tentative peace plan ... 31147-52; 31155-58; 31160-65  
 Kido, Tripartite Pact ... 30871-75; 30877-78  
 Kido, view regarding war with US ... 10241-42  
 Koiso cabinet, formation and fall of ... 11381-87  
 Konoye cabinet ... 30857-58  
 Konoye cabinet, crisis in ... 10274-79  
 Konoye cabinet, reorganization of ... 30850-52  
 Konoye cabinet, second, fall of ... 30936-37  
 Konoye cabinet, second, fall of and formation of third Konoye cabinet ... 10166-68  
 Konoye cabinet, third, fall of ... 10291-92  
 Konoye cabinet, third, fall of and naming of Tojo as premier ... 16199-211  
 Konoye, intention to resign as premier ... 30956-57  
 Konoye, peace envoy to USSR ... 31166-67  
 Konoye, resignation as premier ... 30829-30; 30846; 30848-49

League of Nations ... 16231  
 Liaison Conference ... 10314; 30617  
 Lord Keeper of Privy Seal, appointment of ... 16249  
 Lord Keeper of Privy Seal, responsibilities of ... 30761; 30787-88; 30791-97; 30887-90  
 Lord Keeper of Privy Seal, role of, in formation of cabinet ... 30734-35  
 Makino, resignation as Lord Keeper of Privy Seal ... 30801  
 Manchukuo government, establishment of ... 30751-52; 30761-62  
 Manchuria prior to Incident ... 30728-29  
 Manchurian Incident, army's policy toward ... 30742-43  
 Manchurian Incident, outbreak of ... 30730-31  
 March Incident ... 30770-72  
 Matsuoka, diplomacy of ... 30905  
 May Incident and forming new cabinet ... 30776-87  
 Midway, Japan's defeat at ... 31065  
 Minami, inspection of situation in Manchuria and Mongolia ... 16213-14  
 Minami, lecture on Manchuria before Emperor ... 19924-25  
 Need for strong national government to combat military, 1931 ... 30744-47  
 Netherlands East Indies (NEI) and Singapore ... 11718  
 Nine Power Treaty ... 16218  
 October Incident ... 30737-40; 30742; 30772-74  
 Pacific war ... 31068-69  
 Pearl Harbor attack, results of, report concerning ... 11309  
 Planning Board, appointment of president ... 9850-51  
 Political party cabinets ... 16215  
 Political situation in Japan, 1944 ... 31077; 31079  
 Potsdam Declaration, acceptance of ... 31174-80; 31186-88  
 Pro-Axis policy, abandonment of ... 24206  
 Rebellion, August 15, 1945 and broadcast of termination of war ... 31198-200  
 Saionji, intention to have Konoye as president of House of Peers, Kido as Vice Grand Chamberlain ... 30774-76  
 Saionji, recommendation of Inukai as premier ... 30748-50  
 Saionji, views of Senior Statesmen's Conference ... 30787-89; 30791-93  
 Sakurada Gate Incident ... 30753  
 Senior Statesmen, proposed audience of ... 31113-14  
 Senior Statesmen's Conference ... 16187-91; 31081-101  
 Senior Statesmen's Conference, April 1941 ... 31122-42  
 Senior Statesmen's Conference, October 1941 ... 30991-92; 31005-18  
 Senior Statesmen's Conference, November 1941 ... 31039-43  
 Shanghai Incident ... 30757-59; 30762-64

- Southward advance ... 11744-47  
 Soviet-German peace maneuvers, Tojo-Kido  
     talk concerning ... 11309  
 Soviet-German Non-Aggression Pact ... 24189  
 Soviet-German war ... 10021-25  
 Soviet-German war, Japan's position in  
     ... 9979-81  
 Suzuki cabinet, decision of, to accept Potsdam  
     Declaration ... 11393  
 Suzuki cabinet, formation of ... 11390-93  
 Termination of war ... 31076  
 Thailand, Japan's policy toward ... 11744-47  
 Tojo cabinet, fall of ... 11378-80; 31080  
 Tojo cabinet, policy of ... 11372-76  
 Tojo, forming Higashikuni cabinet ... 30983-84  
 Tojo, promotion to full general ... 10293  
 Tripartite collaboration ... 9875  
 Tripartite Military Alliance ... 16235-39  
 Ugaki, resignation as Governor General of  
     Korea ... 30759-60; 30767-69  
 US, early peace with ... 31066; 31071  
 US, Japan's policy toward, July 1941 ...  
     11184-86  
 US-Japanese negotiations ... 10233; 10246-48;  
     16197-98; 16253; 30950; 30952-53; 30956;  
     30960-61; 30963-64; 30966-71; 30998;  
     31034-35; 31039  
 US-Japanese relations ... 10026-28; 10429-30  
 US, President Roosevelt's personal message  
     to Emperor ... 10683-84; 16192-93  
 US, preparation for war against ... 10231-32;  
     10389-90; 10452-54; 10468; 10523;  
     10541-42  
 US, proposal for treaty with Japan, concerning  
     status quo in Pacific ... 11708-11  
 USSR, Japan's policy toward ... 7911  
 USSR-German Non-Aggression Pact ... 24189  
 USSR-German peace maneuvers, Tojo-Kido  
     talk concerning ... 11309  
 USSR-German war ... 10024-25  
 USSR-German war, announcement of outbreak  
     of ... 10021-23  
 USSR-German war, Japan's position in  
     ... 9979-81  
 Yonai-Arita cabinet, fall of ... 6240-56  
 Wakatsuki cabinet, formation of ... 30725-28  
  
 Kido diary, translation question ... 9998-9999;  
     10000; 10023; 10025; 10028; 10037-39;  
     10295-96; 10455-60; 10685; 11309;  
     14951-53; 16193-95; 16217-18; 16254;  
     17812-13; 20097-99; 36610  
  
 Litvinov:  
     Changkufeng Incident ... 22804-19; 22826-36;  
         22852-62; 22903-09; 22913-17; 23906-11  
     Talk with Japanese Foreign Minister  
         Yoshisawa ... 22678-82  
  
 Smetanin, Japan's neutrality after Soviet-  
     German war ... 7956-57  
  
 Documents, Burning of:  
     Changkufeng and Nomonhan ... 22759-800  
  
 General staff ... 7677-78; 7683-88  
  
 Moscow embassy ... 22844-46  
  
 Testimony concerning ... 22067-76  
  
 Top secret ... 14701-06  
     Introduction, argument ... 21648-58  
  
 Document Section (*See*: Ministry of Foreign  
     Affairs, Secretariat)  
  
 Doolittle Fliers:  
  
     Court martial of:  
         Hata (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 14613-29;  
             28867-915; 29038-58; 38059-60  
         Order for ... 27908  
         Record ... 27917  
  
     Execution of ... 27905-06; 27912-17  
         Kido diary ... 38616-17; 38621-22  
         Sato (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 29038-58;  
             32960-61; 34447-49; 34462-64  
         Tojo (Defendant), test. ... 14599-606  
  
     Investigation, report of:  
         Kimura (Defendant), interrogation ... 27903-04  
  
     Military regulations for punishment:  
         Hata (Defendant), interrogation ... 14662-65  
         Tojo (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 36419-20;  
             36490-91; 36820 (*See also*: 27908)  
  
     Verdict ... 27904-05; 38059-60  
  

**E**

  
 East Asia Research Institute ... 15561 (*See also*:  
     Japan, Organizations)  
  
 Eastern Hopei Anti-Comintern Autonomous Council  
     ... 1685; 20665; 20757-59; 20835-38  
  
 Economic Aggressions (*See*: Aggressions;  
     Preparation for War)  
  
 Economic and Cultural Agreements under Tripartite  
     Pact (*See also*: Collaboration among  
         Germany, Italy and Japan):  
  
     Cultural agreement ... 6570  
  
     Cultural committee program ... 6579-83  
  
     Economic agreement ... 5850-51; 6621-27;  
         8055-56; 34267-69  
  
     Economic commission draft plan ... 6630-34  
  
     Economic cooperation between Germany and  
         Japan in China ... 6017-19; 6585-602  
         (*See also*: 34044-45; 34222-31; 34267-  
             69; 35654-57)



Economic and Cultural Agreements under Tripartite Pact (*Cont.*)

Mixed special commission ... 6417-20  
Oshima (Defendant), test. ... 34042-45;  
34204-09

Oshima (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 33983;  
34044-45; 34222-31; 34267-69; 37080-  
100 (*See also:* 6636)

Privy Council meeting ... 6573-75

Togo (Defendant), test. ... 35654-57 (*See also:*  
34044-45; 34222-31; 34267-69)

Economic Preservation Section ... 611

Economic Programs and Policies (*See:* Japan,  
Internal policies; Preparation for War)

Education Investigation Committee ... 344

Education Ministry (*See:* Japan, Constitutional  
Organizations)

Educational Council ... 30832-33

Elder Statesmen (Genro) ... 677-78

Elder Statesmen (Jushin) ... 679; 30020-27

Elder Statesmen's Conference (*See:* Japan,  
Conferences)

Election Law (*See:* Japan, Legislation and Laws)

"Emergency Japan," film entitled (*See:* Propaganda,  
Censorship and control of press and  
publication)

Emperor:

Cabinet, formation of:  
Tojo (Defendant), test. ... 36379-83

Chief of Naval General Staff, appointment of:  
Shimada (Defendant), test. ... 34810-12

China Incident, action in:  
Kido (Defendant), test. ... 30844-45

Constitution:  
Kido (Defendant), test. ... 31322-50; 31376-81;  
31398-404

Diplomatic policy:  
Kido (Defendant), test. ... 30882-83

February Incident:  
Kido (Defendant), test. ... 30806-09; 30811-16

Hostility, notification of opening of ... 10480  
Tojo (Defendant), test. ... 36799-803

Imperial Conference:  
Kido (Defendant), test. ... 31362-73

Imperial rescript, declaration of war ... 240-41  
Tojo (Defendant), test. ... 36404-07

Imperial rescript, termination of war:  
Kido (Defendant), test. ... 31198-200

Japan's southern advance, attitude toward:  
Kido (Defendant), test. ... 30915-19

Japan's withdrawal from League of Nations:  
Kido (Defendant), test. ... 30794-97

Kido, evaluation of:  
Kido (Defendant), test. ... 30826-27

Kido, tentative peace plan of:  
Kido (Defendant), test. ... 31152

Lord Keeper of the Privy Seal:  
Kido (Defendant), aff. ... 30803

Manchurian Incident ... 1539-48  
Kido (Defendant), test. ... 31296-322

Militarists, younger, increased activities of:  
Kido (Defendant), aff. ... 30802

Pearl Harbor attack:  
Shimada (Defendant), test. ... 34708-24

Power and duty of ... 1539-48  
Kido (Defendant), test. ... 31322-50; 31376-81;  
31398-404

Pres. Roosevelt message to:  
Kido (Defendant), test. ... 31604-11  
Tojo (Defendant), test. ... 36410-11

Supreme Command:  
Tojo (Defendant), aff. ... 36379-83

Tojo, instruction to, concerning early termination  
of war:  
Kido (Defendant), test. ... 31055-57

Tripartite Pact:  
Kido (Defendant), aff. ... 30909-11

Ugaki's private report to ... 3580-90

US:  
Negotiation with:  
Oshima (Defendant), ... 33344-45  
Relations with:  
Kido (Defendant), aff. ... 30936  
War with:  
Tojo (Defendant), test. ... 36780-81

USSR, relations with:  
Kido (Defendant), test. ... 30914-15

War:

Declaration of, decision concerning:  
Togo (Defendant), test. ... 36126-27  
Great Britain, with:  
Tojo (Defendant), test. ... 36780-81  
Termination of:  
Kido (Defendant), test. ... 31055-57; 31181-83; 31198-200  
Togo (Defendant), test. ... 35784-90; 35807-16; 36138-39

War Minister, appointment of:

Kido (Defendant), aff. ... 30882-83  
Tojo (Defendant), test. ... 36598-625

Espionage:

Australia ... 9063  
British New Guinea and Solomons ... 9062  
Consular at Hawaii as aid to naval attack ... 11203-25; 11296-97  
The Netherlands ... 9059  
Philippines ... 9058  
"Establishment of Order in Greater East Asia," book entitled ... 15619-31  
Executive gaps and conflicts ... 663-71  
"Expel the British Influence from the Far East," article by Hashimoto (Defendant) ... 15659-60; 15681-85

Extra-Constitutional Organs and Offices ... 671-83

Extraordinary Fund Adjustment Law (See: Japan, Legislation and Laws)

Extraordinary War Expenditures Accounts ... 8542

F

February 15 Incident ... 15588-89

February 26 Incident:

Kido (Defendant), aff. ... 30804-18  
Military clique ... 36476-77  
Muto (Defendant), aff. ... 33084  
Tojo (Defendant), aff. ... 36476-77; 36481-82  
Umezumi (Defendant), aff. ... 36843-45; 36860-61; 36865-83; 36958-61

Federal Mongolian Autonomous Government ... 635  
(See also: Mongolia)

Federal Reserve Bank of China ... 5223-26; 8436; 8444-45

Films (See also: Propaganda, Censorship and control of press and publication):

"Australia Calling" ... 13709-11  
"Nippon Presents" ... 13707-08; 13714-32

Testimony ... 11562-209; 18598-613; 18614-28

Five Ministers Conference (See: Japan, Conferences)

Five Year Industrial Development Program in Manchukuo ... 5005-06; 5125-28; 5140-41; 5158-59 (See also: Japan, Internal policies, Manchuria)

Outline of ... 5069-82

Outline of the revised plan for financing ... 5089-99

Outline of the revised plan for mining and manufacturing industry ... 5082-88

Five Year Plan for Important Industries ... 8264-70; 8436-37; 8443-44; 8483-87; 8513; 8518-29; 8545-46; 8552; 18272 (See also: Japan, Internal policies)

Five Year Plan for Production of War Materials ... 8184-94; 8261-63; 8317; 8348; 8351-52; 8360-79; 8382-90; 8437-44; 18272-341

Foochow (See: China)

Foreign Affairs Ministry (See: Japan, Constitutional organization)

Foreign Relations Board of Information ... 5190-93

Foreign Service ... 604-05

Formosa (See also: Taiwan):

Aerial operations, preparations for ... 33214-17

Atrocities ... 13207-27; 14489-90; 14518-20; 14708-27; 14211-13; 40248-49; 40276-77; 40302-03; 40304; 40355-56

Formosa Pharmaceutical Co. ... 4901

Japan's domination of economic structure of ... 8842-43

Opium and narcotics ... 4831; 4901; 20271-72

Opium regulations ... 20258-61

POW, internment of ... 14489-90; 14518-20; 14708-27



## Formosa (Cont.)

Training in ... 8984-85

## France and French Indo-China (FIC):

Aggression against: Pros. ... 6708-7212; Def. ... 26829-947; Pros. summation ... 39519-755; Def. summation ... 43050-175 (See also: Preparation for War: US-Japanese Negotiations):

Agreement with Japan, circumstances leading to conclusion of ... 6939-48 (See also: Treaties and agreements)

Attack on ... 8977-78 (See also: Southern advance)

Collaboration with Germany (See also: Collaboration among Germany, Italy and Japan):

Demands, Japanese, on FIC, Ott-Ribbentrop telegram concerning ... 6295-98

Interest, Japanese, in FIC, Ott-Ribbentrop telegram concerning ... 6162-65

Japan desire for German influence in FIC ... 6981-82

Military aggression, Japan attempts to obtain German view on, Ott-Ribbentrop telegram concerning ... 6175

Resources, German exploitation of, in FIC ... 6988-90

Southern advance, Japanese, into FIC, Oshima (Defendant)-Ribbentrop conversation ... 6295-98

Troops, German refusal to remove, from FIC ... 6983

Control of ... 7113-16

Defense of, Franco-Japanese cooperation in Kato (Amb.)-Darlan (For. Min.), exchange of letters ... 7059-65

Delivery of supply to troops in ... 8972-77

Demands on ... 6295-98

Hostilities, opening in FIC ... 10615-17; 10673-76

Military bases, establishment of ... 7008-11; 7037-41; 7080-81; 7104-05

Military employee, Japanese, injured by FIC soldiers, memorandum concerning ... 7001-07

Negotiations with:

Foreign office statement concerning ... 6829-31

Notes of military and political agreement concerning ... 6886-918

Occupation of ... 6711-17; 6722-24; 6733; 7030; 7043-44; 7053-54; 7107-09

Pan-Asiatic League, activities of ... 7110-12

Preparation for operation ... 9010-54 (See also: Preparation for War)

Resistance movement ... 15459-68

Siamese aggression ... 6718-21; 7157-59 (See also: Thailand)

Situation in ... 6725-30; 6824-25

Southern advance into ... 6709-11; 6793; 6971; 6992; 7032-41; 7046-50; 7053-54; 7117-19;

7138-39 (See also: US-Japanese Negotiations)

Thai-FIC border dispute, Japan's mediation plan concerning ... 6993-98; 34295-302

Ultimatum on:

Kido diary ... 7992-93

US Secretary of State memorandum ... 6957-62

Atrocities ... 7176; 7181-82; 7193-94; 15291-472; 40303-04; 40324-25; 40356-61 (See also: POW)

## Economic aggression against:

Economic expansion into ... 6724-25; 7155-57

Economic policy toward ... 6975-80; 10034-36;

10156; 10158-60; 10175-78; 10180-84;

10325-26; 10334-40; 10407-09; 11709-18;

11738-41; 11744-47; 11751-56; 11794-95;

11944-59; 11969-12007; 12038-39

Economic problems in Ishizuka, explanation concerning ... 7133-36

Military currency, use of ... 8652; 8993-98; 26971-80

Terms of payment under Franco-Japanese agreement, Mitani-Laval letter concerning ... 7146-47

## Japan:

Bombing in FIC ... 26879-87

Collaboration with Germany in FIC, denial of ... 24685-715 (See also: Preparation for War)

GEA conference and FIC ... 18032-61; 18064-88 (See also: GEA Policy; GEACPS)

GEA ministry and FIC ... 35766-67 (See also: GEA Policy; GEACPS)

Konoye message to Marshal Petain ... 36239-40

Military agreement with FIC ... 35752 (See also: Treaties and Agreements)

Navy and FIC ... 26908-33 (See also: 6191; 6212; 6262-63; 6350; 6476)

## Negotiations with FIC:

Shiratori (Defendant), aff. ... 35050

POW (See: Atrocities, Southern Regions; POW)

## Southern advance into FIC:

Kido (Defendant), aff. ... 30905-07; 30911-13; 30915-20; 30923-24; 30933; 30939

Koiso (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 32243-45; 32409-30; 32441-43; 32529-32

Oshima (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 34022-23; 34191-200; 34284-317 (See also: 6459-73; 6552-53)

Sato (Defendant), test. ... 16094-97

Shiratori (Defendant), aff. 34960; 34964; 35050

Suzuki (Defendant), .. 35198-99; 35216-20; 35244-46; 32294-96; 35300-01; 35309-12 (See also: 11943; 11947)

Togo (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 10181-84; 26942-47; 35687-89; 35703-05; 36187-88; 36197-205; 36230-54; 36260-70; 36375-76; 36709-21; 36763-69; 36820-23

- Tojo (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 35687-89;  
35703-05; 36187-88; 36197; 36205; 36230-  
54; 36260; 36262-65; 36267-70; 36375-76;  
36398-404; 36636-40; 36709-21; 36763-  
69; 36820-23
- Thai-FIC border disputes, mediation in ...  
34295-302 (See also: 6993-98)
- Troops in FIC ... 26829-62; 26869-75; 26936-  
41 (See also: 6795; 6844; 7033; 7037;  
7043; 7052; 7055; 7059)
- Franco-Japanese communique concerning  
... 26908-33 (See also: 6191; 6262-63;  
6350)
- Tojo (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 36187-88;  
36197-205; 36763-69; 36820-23
- War with FIC ... 34550
- Treaties and agreements:  
Franco-Japanese Joint Defense concerning  
FIC ... 7104-05; 7121-32; 7140-54;  
24688-89
- Franco-Japanese Military Agreement con-  
cerning FIC ... 6875-954; 6969-71;  
7014-26; 7059-65; 7069-87; 7121-32;  
35752
- Franco-Japanese Protocol, ratification of  
... 7913
- Franco-Japanese Treaty of Residence and  
Navigation ... 7159-61
- US (See also: US-Japanese Negotiations,  
Foreign Policies; US):  
Negotiations with Japan concerning FIC ...  
6957-62; 6964-68; 7058; 7079; 9719-22;  
10047-50; 10235-40; 10402-09; 10418-19;  
25753-55; 25808-10
- Neutralization of FIC ... 35703-08 (See also:  
Hull's Note of Nov. 26, 1941)
- Toyoda-Grew conversation ... 24691-99;  
24703-16
- Free Indies (Includes: Andaman and Nicobar  
Islands) (See also: GEA Conference;  
GEA Policy; Southern Advance;  
Southern Regions):
- Atrocities ... 13185-200; 30195-213; 30239-46;  
40235-36; 40267; 40316
- Bose, speech by, at GEA conference ... 36471-72
- POW (See: Atrocities)
- Relations with Japan under GEA policy:  
Tojo (Defendant), aff. ... 36467-68
- Tojo (Defendant), speech at GEA conference  
... 36468
- General Affairs Board (Manchukuo) ... 5113-14;  
5119-82
- General Affairs Bureau (See: Bureaus)
- General Opium Amelioration Bureau (See: Bureaus)
- General Outline of the Economic Construction Pro-  
gram of Manchukuo ... 5003-05 (See  
also: Manchuria)
- "General Outline of Sabotage Activities against  
Soviet Russia," report entitled ... 7624-30  
(See also: USSR)
- General Staff (See: Japan, Constitutional Organization)
- Geneva Protocol (See: Treaties and Agreements)
- Geographic Bureau (See: Bureau)
- Germany (See also: Collaboration among Germany,  
Italy and Japan):
- Aggression, interpretation of ... 7875-76
- Boltz:  
FIC and Thailand, tel. ... 6447  
USSR-Japan Neutrality Pact, tel. ... 6554-56
- Ermandorf, USSR, Japan's military preparations  
... 7982-83
- Goering:  
Conference with Matsuoka, collaboration with  
Japan ... 6533-37  
Conference with Mussolini, Tripartite Mili-  
tary Alliance ... 6112-14
- Hemmen:  
FIC rubber, tel. ... 7157-59
- Himmler, conference with Oshima, collaboration  
with Japan ... 6026-28
- Hitler:  
Conference with Matsuoka, collaboration with  
Japan ... 6477-80; 6485-98; 6537-45  
Conference with Oshima, No Separate Treaty  
... 6671-80  
Directive, collaboration with Japan ... 6469-73  
"German Diplomacy," article by ... 34152-61  
Letter to Emperor, appointment of Ott as  
German amb. ... 6634-35
- Knoll, Conference with Oshima, relations with  
Japan ... 6170-73
- Kramarets, Memo by, USSR, Japan's military  
preparations ... 7965-66
- Mackensen:  
China Incident, collaboration with Japan ... 5990  
USSR, Japan's military preparations, tel.  
... 7962-63

G



## Germany (Cont.)

Navy report, collaboration with Japan ... 6474-75

## Neurath:

Economic cooperation with Japan, trade in  
China, memo. ... 6017-18  
Japan's aggressive policy in China, memo.  
... 5991-92

## Ott:

Conference with Matsuoka, Tripartite  
Military Alliance ... 6286-92

## Letters:

China, German preferential trade in  
... 6623-24  
Tokyo, Minister in German Embassy  
... 6636  
Tripartite Military Alliance, negotiation  
... 6396-401

## Telegrams:

China Incident, collaboration with Japan  
... 5987-88; 5993-6015  
Conference with Matsuoka ... 7008-09  
East Asia, new order of, Arita speech  
... 6148-49; 6238-40  
FIC ... 6162-65; 6175; 7030; 7034-36;  
7052-53; 7113-16  
FIC ... Japanese demands for passage of  
troops ... 6295-98; 6955-57; 7067-68  
Hiranuma declaration ... 6103-11  
Japanese cabinet change, Germany's  
interest in ... 6150-53; 6162-65; 6257-  
58; 6261-63; 6266-67  
Japanese government, unification of  
... 6429-34  
NEI, German attitude ... 6159-62  
No Separate Treaty ... 6640-42  
Relations with Japan, strengthening of  
... 6130; 6141-42; 6150-53; 6162-65;  
6257-58; 6261-63; 6264-67  
Singapore, German inducement to attack  
... 6429-34  
Tripartite Pact ... 6103-11; 7933  
US, stopping shipping of ... 8031  
USSR:  
German inducement to Japan to attack  
... 6162-65; 6663-65  
Japan, inability to attack in 1941  
... 7971-72  
Japan, military preparations ... 7963-69;  
7978-84; 8071-74  
Japan, policy toward ... 7961-62; 7971-  
72; 7975  
Japanese provision to Germany of  
information ... 7993  
USSR-German Non-Aggression Pact, Japan's  
reaction ... 6122-23  
USSR-German war, Japan's position ...  
7957-58

## Ribbentrop:

## Conferences:

Matsuoka, collaboration with Japan  
... 6498-532; 6546-52

Oshima, collaboration with Japan ... 6459-68  
Oshima, relations with Japan ... 6133-39  
Togo, economic cooperation in China  
... 6588-91

Letter, USSR-Japan treaties ... 5939-40  
Memo, relations with Japan ... 6133-39  
Report, Japan's military preparations  
... 6477-80

## Telegrams:

Aggression, interpretation of ... 7875-76  
Anti-Comintern Pact ... 5975-81  
Collaboration with Japan ... 5975-81;  
6468-69  
FIC, Japan's negotiations with ... 7046-48  
Japanese cabinet change, German  
interest in ... 6157-58  
No Separate Treaty ... 6638-42  
Relations with Japan, strengthening  
... 6127-30  
Tripartite Military Alliance, negotiations  
... 6098-102; 6115-19  
Tripartite Pact ... 5157-58; 6098-102;  
6638; 7902  
USSR, Japanese collaboration against ...  
6562-65; 7870; 7955-56; 7990; 7993

Stahmer, conference with Oshima, relations with  
Japan ... 6323-27

Trautmann, China Incident, collaboration with  
Japan, tel. ... 5983-85

## Weihl:

Conference with Togo, economic cooperation  
with Japan, trade in China ... 6591-6602

## Memos:

FIC ... 6166-68; 6560-61  
Japan, military preparation against FIC  
and Malaya ... 6560-61

## Weizsacker:

## Conferences:

Kurusu, collaboration with Japan ... 6427-28  
Matsuoka, collaboration with Japan ...  
6456-58; 6476-77  
Oshima, collaboration with Japan ...  
6427-28; 6981-82  
Oshima, USSR, China, British possessions  
in East Asia ... 6456-58

## Memos:

Economic cooperation with Japan, trade in  
China ... 6018-19  
USSR-German Non-Aggression Pact,  
Japanese reaction ... 6124-26

## Telegrams:

East Asia, new order of, Japan's intention  
to establish ... 6284-85  
Relations with Japan ... 6278-82

## Woemann:

Southern regions, Japan's military preparations,  
memo. ... 6560-61  
Relations with Japan, tel. ... 6131-32

Government Monopolies ... 606

- Grand Chamberlain (Jijuchō) ... 674-75
- Great Britain and British Empire (Pros. 9263-11628; Def. ... 24763-27116; 36964-978; Pros. summation ... 39519-735; Def. summation ... 43050-175) (*See also*: Malaya; Preparation for War; Singapore; US, US-Japanese negotiation)
- ABD pressure against Japan ... 25448-50; 25532-34; 25547-50; 25565-68; 36244
- Anti-Japanese joint encirclement, formation of ... 34678-82
- Atrocities (*See*: Atrocities)
- China, attitude toward, test. ... 36054-58
- Conference with Japan, 1939, aff. ... 30878-82
- Economic blockade ABD against Japan, aff. and test. ... 34678-82; 35690-92; 36248-49; 36272-73; 36277-78; 36319-20
- FIC-Japanese relations, objection to, aff. ... 36249-50; 36375-76
- Hashimoto (Defendant), pro-British attitude ... 28765-66 (*See also*: 7647)
- Kaiso (Defendant), attitude toward, aff. ... 32544-47
- Ladybird Incident (*See*: Ladybird Incident)
- Malaya, protest vs. atrocities in ... 5653-55
- Military encirclement against Japan, formation of, aff. and test. ... 36246-48; 36262-63; 36273-77; 36338-44; 36723-28
- Military operational plan toward (*See*: US, Aggression against)
- Negotiation with Japan (*See also*: US, US-Japanese negotiation):  
     Adjustment of pending problems with Japan ... 3585-86  
     Application of Geneva Convention to POW and civilian internees ... 14754-90; 14836-38  
     Togo (Defendant) and, test. ... 34791-92
- Notes exchanged with Japan, question of possible international renunciation of war ... 17361-72
- Offenses against survivors of torpedoed ships (*See*: Atrocities)
- Opening hostilities ... 10522-55; 10544-48; 10608-12; 10621-25; 10635-76; 10680-81; 10706-09
- Peace proposal, Japanese, via Sweden, Shigemitsu (Defendant), aff. ... 34559-64
- POW (*See*: POW and Civilian Internees)
- Relations with Japan (*See also*: US, US-Japanese negotiation) ... 9451-55; 9673-86; 9688-706; 9712-16; 9736-51; 9782-95; 9801-02; 9811-13; 9816-25; 9828-32; 9835-37; 9868-73; 10043-47; 10330-31; 10333-40; 10353-54; 10356-61; 10363-71; 10373-75; 10401-06; 10468-72; 10621-24; 10635-76; 10690-700; 15487-79  
     Kaiso (Defendant) and, aff. ... 32544-47  
     Shigemitsu (Defendant), aff. ... 34511-34; 34545-47  
     Togo (Defendant), aff. ... 35349-50; 35413-14; 35487-90; 35665-736
- Shigemitsu (Defendant):  
     European war, attitude toward, aff. ... 34541  
     Peace proposal to Great Britain via Sweden, aff. ... 34559-64  
     Relations with Great Britain, aff. ... 34511-34; 34545-47
- Suzuki (Defendant), attitude toward ... 35190
- Togo (Defendant):  
     Negotiation with Great Britain, test. ... 34791-92  
     Relations with Japan, aff. ... 35349-50; 35413; 35487-90; 35665-736  
     War, termination of, aff. and test. ... 35545-46; 35591-97; 35603-10; 35776-90; 35801-16; 36110-12
- War, termination of, aff. and test. ... 35545-46; 35591-97; 35603-10; 35776-90; 35801-16; 36110-12
- "Government in Japan," book entitled ... 18117-30
- "Great Manchurian Diary," Araki (Defendant) by ... 28380-81
- "Great Manchurian Empire" ... 7605-15
- Greater Asia Association (*See*: Japan, Organization)
- Greater Asia Principle ("Dai-Asia-Shugi") ... 32578-81; 32689-98; 32704-37; 33897-905; 33920-21
- Greater East Asia Ambassadors' Conference (*See*: Japan, Conferences)
- Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere (SEACPS) (*See*: Japan)
- Greater East Asia Ministry (*See*: Japan, Constitutional Organization)
- Greater East Asia Policy (*See*: Japan, Foreign Policies)



"Greater East Asia Sphere under Imperial Influence,"  
Hashimoto (Defendant), article by ...  
7348-49; 12022-24; 15652-56

Greater East Asiatic Deliberative Council:

Document entitled ... 36441

Establishment of, aff. ... 36441-45

Okada, Tadahiko, interpellation at 79th Diet  
... 36443

Greater East Asiatic Establishment Council, Togo  
(Defendant) objection to, aff. ... 35741-42

## H

Hague Conventions (See: Treaties and Agreements;  
Tribunal, Law)

Hainan Island ... 6143

Atrocities (See: Atrocities)

Occupation of ... 6733; 26863-68

POW (See: POW)

'Hakko Ichiu' (See: Japan)

Hankow (See: Atrocities, China, Central; POW)

Harada-Salonji Memoirs (See: Defense; Prosecu-  
tion; Tribunal Rulings):

Dictation of, aff. and test. ... 37461-534 (See  
also: 37461-97; 37517)

Harada's health ... 37448-52; 37457-58; 37464;  
37490; 38686-90

Purpose of ... 37549-53

Translation question ... 31436-39; 37622-30;  
37728-34; 37793-804; 38631-79; 38691-  
703; 38749-51

Harbin Special Service Agency:

Koiso (Defendant) and, test. ... 32990

White Russians, use of, test. ... 36757-60

Hashimoto, Kingoro (Defendant) (See: Defendants)

Hata, Shunroku (Defendant) (See: Defendants)

High Civil Service Committee ... 544

High Police ... 1264-65

Hiranuma, Kiichiro (Defendant) (See: Defendants)

Hirota, Koki (Defendant) (See: Defendants)

Historical Bureau (See: Bureaus)

"The Holy War," film entitled (See: Preparation  
for War; Propaganda, Censorship and  
control of press and publication)

Hong Kong:

Atrocities (See: Atrocities)

Military preparation for attack on ... 8980-83

POW (See: POW)

Honjo, Shigeru:

Testament ... 19243-47

"Truth of the Manchurian Incident," book by  
... 19258-73

Hopei Chahar Political Council ... 1685

Formation of, Kwantung Army's position in  
... 20759-61

Hoshino, Naoki (Defendant) (See: Defendants)

House, Law of (See: Japan, Legislation)

House of Peers (See: Japan, Constitutional  
organization)

House of Representatives (See: Japan, Constitu-  
tional organization)

Housing Section, Ministry of Welfare ... 614

"How to Rebuild the World," Hashimoto (Defendant),  
article by ... 15674-75; 15699-700

Hsuchow (See: China, Central)

Hunchun Border Protocol (See: Treaties and  
Agreements)

## I

Imperial Conference (See: Japan, Conferences)

Imperial Diet (See: Japan, Constitutional  
organization)

Imperial Fuel Enterprise Co. ... 8291-92; 8532

Imperial General Headquarters (See: Japan,  
Constitutional organization)

Imperial Headquarters Conference (See: Liaison  
Bodies)

Imperial House Law (*See: Japan, Legislation*)

Imperial Household Office (*See: Japan, Constitutional organization*)

Imperial Petroleum Co. ... 8290-91; 8476-77; 8533-34; 16931; 35241-42

Imperial Precepts to Soldiers and Sailors ... 33284

Imperial Rescript on Declaration of War (*See: Japan; War, Declaration of*)

Imperial Rule Assistance Association IRAA (*See: Japan, Organization*)

Imperial Rule Assistance Political Society IRAPS (*See: Japan, Organization*)

Imperial Rule Youth Association (*See: Japan, Organization*)

Imperial Way "Kodo" (*See: Japan*)

Indictment ... 26-73 (*See also: Tribunal, Law*)

Group I: Crimes against peace (Counts 1-36) ... 33-53

Conspiracy (Counts 1-5) ... 33-38

Planning and preparation of a war of aggression and a war in violation of international law treaties, agreements and assurances (Counts 6-17) ... 38-44

Initiation of a war of aggression and a war in violation of international law, treaties, agreements and assurances (Counts 18-26) ... 44-50

Waging a war of aggression and a war in violation of international law, treaties, agreements and assurances (Counts 27-36) ... 50-53

Group II: Murder (Murder and conspiracy to murder) (Counts 37-52) ... 54-67

Group III: Conventional war crimes and crimes against humanity (Counts 53-55) ... 67-71

Indonesia (*See: The Netherlands*)

Industrial Bank of Korea ... 8515

Industrial Bank of Manchuria ... 8435-36

Industrial Equipment Co. ... 8321; 8534

Industrial Preparation for War (*See: Preparation for War, Industrial*)

"Inevitability of the Renovation," Hashimoto (Defendant), book by ... 15687-93

International Law (*See also: Tribunal, Law*):

Greater East Asia War and ... 35570-71

Hostility, Togo's knowledge of commencement of, aff. and test. ... 35718-21; 35723-24; 35851-52; 35861-62; 36131-33

Present state of ... 17594-697

Togo (Defendant) view ... 20029

International Red Cross Committee, POW Treatment in Malaya and ... 5492-93

Itagaki, Seishiro (Defendant) (*See: Defendants*)

Italy:

Anti-Comintern Pact (*See: Collaboration among Germany, Italy and Japan*)

Ciano (*See: Diaries, Ciano*)

Collaboration with Germany and Japan (*See: Collaboration among Germany, Italy and Japan*)

Mussolini (*See: Collaboration among Germany, Italy and Japan*)

No-Separate Treaty (*See: Collaboration among Germany, Italy and Japan*)

Shigemitsu (Defendant), Tripartite Pact, telegram to Mussolini ... 8066-67

Shiratori (Defendant):

Anti-Comintern Pact and, aff. and test. ... 34824-25; 34907-17; 35085-87; 35097-109 (*See also: 6083; 16914*)

German-Russian Non-Aggression Pact, aff. and test. ... 35044-47; 35092-93

Italian ambassador, appointment to, aff. and test. ... 34907-17; 35031-35; 35088-91 (*See also: 6083; 6092; 16914*)

Relations with Italy ... 34824-27

Tripartite Pact, negotiation of, aff. and test. ... 34825-26; 34939-46; 34959-60; 34966-71; 34977-78; 34980-86; 35036-47; 35090-125 (*See also: 6100; 16915-16*)

Togo (Defendant), relations with Italy ... 35416; 35664; 35734-36

Tripartite Pact (*See: Collaboration among Germany, Italy and Japan*)

J

Japan:

Conferences:

Elder Statesmen Conference:



## Japan (Cont.)

## Conferences (Cont.)

## Elder Statesmen Conference (Cont.)

Hiranuma (Defendant), aff. and test. ...  
29255-319

Kido (Defendant) and ... 30795-96;  
34687-90

Togo (Defendant), aff. and test. ...  
35711-12; 35801-07

## Five Minister Conference:

China Incident ... 30413-40; 30444-49

Tripartite Pact ... 30489-519

## Greater East Asia Ambassadors' Conference:

Joint statement of ... 35579-82

Togo (Defendant) and, aff. ... 35764-68

## Greater East Asia Conference:

"Address Delivered before Assembly of  
Greater East Asiatic Nations,"  
pamphlet entitled ... 36432

Bose, Subha Chandra, speech at ...  
36471-72

Greater East Asia policy and, aff. ...  
36468-72

Laurel, Jose, speech at ... 36471

Maw, Dr. Ba, speech at ... 36430-31; 36472

November 6, 1943 conference, aff. ...  
36430-31

November 28, 1943 conference, aff. ...  
36431-32

Oka (Defendant) and ... 33322-23

Testimony concerning ... 17912-18019;  
18032-61; 18064-88

Tojo (Defendant), speech at, aff. ...  
36435-39; 36468

Waitayakon, Prince Wan, speech at ...  
36460-61

Wang, Ching-wei, speech at ... 36448

## Imperial Conference:

Army attitude toward, Tojo (Defendant),  
interrogation ... 17870-71

China, Japan's policy toward ... 29837-51

## Conferences:

January 11, 1938 ... 29837-51

July, 1941 ... 10151-52

September 8, 1941 ... 10220-21; 25810-  
11; 34577-83; 34600-02; 35203-04;  
35207-08; 35224-25; 36271-82;  
36295-309

October 12, 1941 ... 10272-74

November 6, 1941 ... 11936

December 1-4, 1941 ... 10513-15; 10520-  
22; 26072-93; 36271-83; 36721-28;  
36744-50

Hostilities, notification of opening of ...  
26271-83; 36721-28; 36744-50 (See  
also: 26702-04)

Kaya (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 33098;  
33180-88; 33255-58; 33269-71

Kido (Defendant), test. ... 34600-02

Muto (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 33098;  
33180-88; 33255-58; 33269-71

The Netherlands, Japan's policy toward  
... 11936

Oka (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 33289-90;  
33339-40; 33411-14; 33471-75; 33491-94

Oshima (Defendant), aff. ... 34027-28

Shimada (Defendant), aff. and test. ...

34658-62; 34673-74; 34696-717

Suzuki (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 35198-  
99; 35203-04; 35207-08; 35224-35

Togo (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 35674-75;  
35697-98; 35711-12; 35824-25; 35983-86;  
36001-12; 36044-58; 36110-12 (See  
also: 10333)

Tojo (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 36271-82;  
36295-309; 36371-83; 36721-28; 36744-  
50 (See also: 10151-52; 10220-21;  
10272-74; 10513-14; 10520-22; 26702-04)

Tripartite Pact, conclusion of ... 6329-43;  
36190-92; 36799

US-Japanese negotiations ... 10151-52;  
10220-21; 10272-74; 10513-14; 10520-22;  
25810-11; 26072-93

USSR, Japan's policy toward ... 7904; 7960-61

War, termination of ... 35783

## Imperial Headquarters Conference (See:

Liaison Bodies)

## Liaison Conference:

## Conferences:

Jan. 30, 1941 ... 36231-35; 36764-69

Feb. 3, 1941 ... 36213-16; 36769-72

April 21, 1941 ... 36220-23; 36262-65

June 22, 1941 ... 36257

June 25, 1941 ... 36236-51

July 27, 1941 ... 36184-88; 36542-688;  
36798

Aug. 4, 1941 ... 36268-70

Nov. 1, 1941 ... 10173-74; 30610-15; 30617-  
19; 30651-55; 30657; 30661; 30705-06

Nov. 20, 1941 ... 36398-400

Nov. 22, 1941 ... 36356-57

Nov. 27, 1941 ... 35706; 35710-11; 35830-  
34; 36077-97; 36357-59; 36389-91

(See also: 26097)

Dec. 1-7, 1941 ... 10480-81; 35561-67;  
35569-70; 35721-23; 36388-96

FIC, Japan's policy toward, aff. and test.  
... 36231-35; 36764-69

German-Russian war, Japan's policy, aff.  
... 36257

Germany, negotiation with, aff. and test.  
... 36213-16; 36769-72

Hostilities, notification of opening of, aff.  
and test. ... 35714-17; 35834-62;  
36116-19; 36389-91

Hull, note of Nov. 26, 1941, aff. and test.  
... 35830-34; 36077-97; 36357-59; 36389

Italy, negotiation with, aff. and test. ...  
36213-16; 36769-72

Kaya (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 30610-15;  
30617-19; 30651-55; 30657; 30661;  
30705-06

Kido (Defendant), aff. ... 30832; 30834-35;  
30839-40; 30933

Military operations, preparatory measures  
for, aff. ... 36398-400

- Muto (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 33097-98; 33171-72; 33174; 33180
  - Oka (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 33336-55; 33389-90; 33411-14; 33440-47; 33491-94; 35677-79; 36058-96
  - Operational plans ... 35702-03
  - Oshima (Defendant), aff. ... 34027-28
  - Secretariat, duties of, aff. ... 33016-18
  - Shimada (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 34656-58; 34812-13; 35201-03; 35223; 35236; 35301-05; 35332; 36058-96 (See also: 10140; 10216; 10314; 10333; 10518)
  - Southern advance, policy ... 36231-51; 36398-400; 36764-69
  - Suzuki (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 35201-03; 35223; 35236; 35301-05; 35332 (See also: 10140; 10216; 10314; 10333; 10518)
  - Testimony ... 15282-90; 16140-74
  - Thailand, policy toward, aff. and test. ... 36231-35; 36764-69
  - Togo (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 34683-86; 34791-92; 35677-80; 35682-89; 35702-03; 35706; 35710-12; 35714-17; 35830-34; 35983-86; 36058; 36077-97; 36814-15
  - Tojo (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 36220-23; 36231-51; 36262-65; 36268-70; 36356-59; 36389-91; 36398-400; 36764-69 (See also: 10173-74; 10480-81)
  - US:
    - Final draft, Japan to, aff. and test. ... 35561-67; 35569-70; 35721-23 (See also: 3473)
    - Negotiation with ... 36220-23; 36262-65; 36268-70; 36356-57; 36388-96
    - War with, decision ... 16122
    - USSR, negotiation with, aff. and test. ... 36213-16; 36769-72
    - World situation, measures to meet change in ... 30184-88; 36542-688; 36798
  - Senior Statesmen Conference:
    - Hiranuma (Defendant), aff. ... 16187-91; 31079-105; 31120-43
    - Hirota (Defendant), aff. ... 30990-31018; 31079-105; 31120-43
    - Suzuki (Defendant), aff. ... 35223-24
    - Togo (Defendant), test. ... 29314-15
    - Tojo (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 29306-14; 31120-43; 36364-70; 36508-09
  - Supreme War Council (Supreme Council for the Direction of War) ... 629; 631-32; 672
  - Dohihara (Defendant), aff. ... 28735-37; 28744-45 (See also: 11352; 16179-80)
  - Imperial ordinance ... 35616
  - Matsui (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 33828-29; 33890-92
  - Military Affairs Bureau ... 32963-65
  - Togo (Defendant) ... 672; 681; 10297; aff. ... 35624
- Constitution ... 17470-76
- Constitutional organization:
- Cabinet ... 545-48
  - Cause of resignation of 18 cabinets during indictment period ... 17127-29; 17755-865
  - Change of ... 16215; 16231-32; 16240-42
  - Composition of, and participation of defendants ... 17698-704
  - Conflict between Diet and ... 650-63
  - Decisions ... 2919-43; 8561-67; 8807-10; 17708-54; 18357-79; 28536-37; 36709
  - Formation of, role of Lord Keeper of Privy Seal ... 30724-25
  - Imperial ordinance ... 17477-80; 18176-88
  - Japanese constitutional system, in ... 650-57
  - Meetings, army views ... 17869
  - Procedure ... 545
  - Cabinet Advisory Council ... 543-44
  - Appointment of ... 623
  - Araki (Defendant) ... 15833-34
  - Creation ... 622-24
  - Cabinet Committee ... 11944-59
  - Cabinet councillor:
    - Matsui (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 33828-29; 33890-92
    - Minami (Defendant), aff. ... 32926-29
  - Cabinet Planning Board ... 5131-32; 5148-50; 5167-70
  - Cabinet Secretariat, Chief:
    - Duties ... 29193-95
    - Hoshino (Defendant) as, aff. ... 29191-203
  - Cabinets:
    - Abe, formation of ... 30884-85
    - Higashikuni (Prince), formation of ... 31198-203
    - Hiranuma (Defendant):
      - Army demands on ... 30120-22
      - Fall of ... 30882-83
      - Policies ... 29219-29; 30333-36
      - Tripartite Pact and ... 31563-69
    - Hirota (Defendant):
      - Fall of ... 29645-53
      - Formation of ... 30819-21
    - Koiso (Defendant):
      - Fall of ... 31081-105; 32244-45; 32250-56; 32416-27; 32463-67
      - Formation of ... 11384-87; 11390-93; 31114-19; 32532-44
    - Konoye (Prince) ... 30857-58
    - 1st Cabinet, formation of ... 30894-95
    - 2nd Cabinet, ... 31579-83; 36176-81; 36598-617
    - Fall of ... 6179; 6191; 6212; 6266; 28941; 30936-37; 33298; 36261-67; 36577-83; 36598; 36834-35
    - US-Japanese negotiations ... 36218-31; 36262-65
    - 3rd Cabinet:
      - Fall of ... 30972-85; 33301-02; 33394-97; 35169-71; 36293-307
      - Formation of ... 30937-39; 33298
      - US-Japanese negotiations ... 36265-93; 36817-18
    - China Incident ... 31382-96; 31412-66; 31477
    - Interview with Roosevelt, arrangement of ... 33364-74
    - Personal message to Roosevelt ... 32979-90
    - Reorganization ... 30850-52



## Japan (Cont.)

## Constitutional organization (Cont.)

## Cabinets (Cont.)

## Konoye (Prince) (Cont.)

Resignation and Suzuki (Defendant) as messenger ... 35233-34; 35243-44; 35301-07 (See also: 10246; 10250; 16199)

US-Japanese negotiations ... 31583-74

Okada ... 30811

Suzuki:

Fall of ... 31197-99

Formation of ... 31119

Tojo (Defendant):

Fall of ... 31077-82 (See also: 11377-80)

Formation of ... 30990; 31018-19; 31024-27; 31597-604; 33170-72; 33320-21; 34378; 34404-11; 34444-46; 35169-71; 36307-16; 36504-08 (See also: 10291; 11142; 15873; 36683)

Policy ... 11372-76

US-Japanese negotiations ... 30955-90; 31021-32; 31037-44; 35215-20; 35224-25

Wakatsuki ... 30725-28

Yonai ... 30901-02; 31351-60

Diet, Imperial ... 553-74

Houses ... 555-59

Peers ... 555-58

Representatives ... 559-71; 17708-54

Law ... 564-65

Legislative power ... 555; 565

Purpose and aims of ... 554

General Headquarters, Imperial ... 673

Directive concerning submarine warfare ... 27270; 27274-75; 27311-14; 27387-89

Function of, aff. ... 33416

Imperial ordinance ... 17513

Interrogation concerning ... 14553-57

Navy minister, function in, aff. ... 34626-28

Organization of, aff. ... 33416; 36388

Shimada and, aff. ... 34676

Tojo and ... 14533-57

Unification of, aff. ... 35234-35 (See also: 10024)

General Staff:

Administration in, test. ... 16140-74

Chief of:

Appointment of ... 34810-12; 30750-51; 36941-57

Atrocities, receipt of report of, aff. and test. ... 36926-31

Duties of Vice ... 33283

College ... 588

Estimate by:

Japanese military strength in Manchukuo and Korea ... 23555-56

Soviet Far East troop strength ... 23549-53

Operational plans against USSR, aff. and test. ... 23302-89

Regulation of ... 17509-10

USSR, attitude toward, aff. ... 23298

Lord Keeper of the Privy Seal:

Chief Secretary to, resignation of, Kido diary ... 30821-23

Imperial ordinance concerning ... 17536-37

Kido (Defendant) as, aff. and test. ...

30723-28; 31292-96

Makino, resignation as, Kido diary ... 30801

Responsibility:

Cabinet, formation of ... 30724-25

Prime Minister, selection of ...

30761; 30786-97

Ministries ... 574-618

Agriculture and Commerce ... 629

Agriculture and Forestry ... 617

Commerce and Industry ... 616

Education ... 612-13

Finance ... 605-07

Function ... 605

Minister, responsibility of ... 605-06

Foreign Affairs ... 600-07

Administrative jurisdiction ... 6145-46

Bureaus ... 602-03

"Collection of Treaties," pamphlet

... 5034-35

Department ... 600-02

FIC, advance into ... 7138-39

FIC, negotiations ... 6829-31

Foreign policy ... 6975-80

Foreign policy toward China ... 3590-99

Imperial ordinance ... 17503-04; 34830-31

Minister:

Togo (Defendant) ... 35517-20; 35590-

96; 35603-10; 35640-42; 35670-72;

35776-90; 35799-816; 35978-88;

37164-68

National Policy ... 35699-700; 35817-18

Secretariat ... 604

Greater East Asia ... 580; 5009; 5186-89

Establishment ... 11359-62; 12070; 17912-

18019; 18032-61; 18064-88; 35247-48;

35318-19; 35525; 35556-57; 35574-79;

35755-64; 36441-42; 36445-46 (See

also: 12071-95; 35557-58; 35757-59)

Imperial ordinance ... 5186-89

Jurisdiction ... 36446

Planning Board, relation with ... 35756-57

War-time change in ... 618-22

Home Affairs ... 607-12

Bureaus ... 607

Civil police ... 607-10

Imperial ordinance ... 17520-21

Institutions ... 612

Sections ... 610-11

Imperial Household ... 579-80

Imperial ordinance ... 17535

Justice ... 615-16

Composition of ... 615-16

Minister, qualification of ... 616

Responsibility ... 615

Navy ... 597-600; 26413-66

Bureaus ... 598-99

Establishment ... 597

General Staff, Chief of ... 599-600

General Staff Office ... 17510-12

Imperial ordinance ... 17499-502

Archives 341.4 D883

- Minister:
- Appointment, change of rule for ... 29645-51
  - Conference ... 34626-28; 36386-88
  - POW responsibility (See: POW, Prisoners of War, Individual responsibility)
  - Qualification ... 597
  - Shimada (Defendant) ... 34569-602; 34649-52
  - Special duties ... 597
  - Overseas ... 617-18; 580
  - Abolition of ... 618
  - Establishment, purpose for ... 617-18
  - Imperial ordinance ... 17519-20
  - Minister:
    - Koiso (Defendant) ... 32528-32
    - Togo (Defendant) ... 35674
  - Railways ... 617
  - Minister ... 617
  - State ... 578-617
  - Transportation and Communication ... 614-15; 629
  - War ... 580-97; 31671-75
  - Administrative power ... 585-86
  - Bureaus ... 581-85
  - General staff, organization ... 588-94; 16122; 16140-74
  - Army Aviation Headquarters ... 590-91
  - Bureaus ... 589
  - Departments ... 589
  - General Staff, Chief of ... 588
  - General Staff College ... 588
  - Military Aviation, Inspector General ... 590
  - Military Training, Inspector General ... 589-90
  - POW (See: POW)
  - Imperial Headquarters, wartime ... 593-94; 14553-57
  - Imperial Ordinance ... 17487-98
  - Minister:
    - Appointment ... 580-81
    - Appointment, change of rule for ... 29645-51
    - Appointment procedure ... 36598-625
    - Hata (Defendant) ... 28916-43; 28994-29018; 29030-38; 29394-401 (See also: 6191; 6212; 19076-79)
    - Imperial General Headquarters and Imperial General Headquarters Conference ... 36386-88
    - Itagaki (Defendant) ... 30296-317; 30330-36; 30407-43
    - Minami (Defendant) ... 23803-12 (19776-77)
    - POW responsibility (See: POW, Prisoners of War, Individual responsibility)
    - Tojo (Defendant) ... 36176-81; 36598-617; 36572-76 (See also: 31749-823)
    - Organization of ... 31671-75
    - POW administration (See: POW, Prisoners of War, Administration)
  - Regulations ... 31658-62; 31665-67; 31769-84; 32484-85
  - Vice Minister:
    - Itagaki (Defendant) ... 30085-138
    - Koiso (Defendant) ... 32223; 32277-80; 32443-52
    - Power of ... 31715-21; 31749-823
  - Welfare ... 613-14
  - Housing section ... 614
  - Responsibility ... 613-14
  - Privy Council ... 548-53; 640-41; 17708-54
  - Aims of ... 548
  - Composition of ... 548
  - Function and powers ... 549-50
  - Hoshino (Defendant) and ... 29132-35
  - Imperial Ordinance ... 17516-17
  - Investigation Committee meetings, aff. and test. ... 33289-90; 33340; 33411-14; 33501-04
  - Legislative powers ... 851-53
  - London Naval Limitation Treaty, Japanese naval opposition to ratification of ... 9161-68
  - Meetings:
    - Agreement concerning Joint Economic Committee, Manchuria-Japan ... 8418-31
    - Anti-Comintern Pact ... 5968-72; 22480-94
    - Anti-Comintern Pact, Hungary and Manchukuo participation in, ... 6037-45
    - Arita report to ... 3590-99
    - China Incident, report ... 15764-68
    - Franco-Japanese Military Cooperation Protocol, conclusion of ... 7014-26; 7069-78; 7913
    - FIC, Japan, economic expansion into ... 7155-57
    - German-Italy-Japan Protocol, conclusion of ... 6034-36
    - German-Japanese Cultural Treaty, conclusion of ... 6573-77
    - Greater East Asia Ministry ... 7522-23; 12071-95; 35557-58
    - Manchukuo-Japan Protocol ... 2972-94
    - Suzuki (Defendant) and, aff. ... 35236-37 (See also: 7069; 7074; 10490; 11303)
    - Termination of cooperative relations, Japan and various organs of the League of Nations ... 3641-51
    - Thai-Japanese Protocol ... 7014-26
    - Tripartite Pact, conclusion of ... 5968-72; 7927-28
    - Tripartite Pact, negotiation ... 6191-6211; 6214-32; 36192-94
  - Military Affairs Bureau and, aff. and test. ... 32958-59; 32963-65
  - No Separate Treaty ... 11304-08
  - Operation of ... 29132-35
  - "A Record of the Privy Council Concerning the Ratification of the London Naval Treaty of 1930," book entitled ... 9170-74
  - Thai-Japanese Treaty concerning Thai territories in Malaya, conclusion of ... 11364-67

Archives 341.4 D883



## Japan (Cont.)

## Constitutional organization (Cont.)

## Privy Council (Cont.)

Togo (Defendant) and, aff. ... 35647-48

Wartime changes in government administration ... 618-37

Army and Navy General Staff, reorganized responsibilities of ... 630

Cabinet Advisory Council, creation of ... 622-24

## New Planning Board:

Creation of ... 623-24

Functions of ... 623-24

## Wartime Economic Council:

Appointment of ... 623

Composition of ... 623

Japanese occupied territory, administration of government of ... 633-36

China, government of occupied ... 633-35

China, government of republican, at Chungking ... 635

China, national government of, at Nanking ... 634

Kwantung leased territory ... 633

Manchukuo ... 634

Mandated Islands ... 633

Mongolia, federal, autonomous government of ... 635

South Pacific ... 633

Liaison Committee, creation of ... 630-31

## Ministries:

Agriculture and Commerce, creation of new ... 629

Greater East Asia ... 618-22

China Affairs Bureau ... 621

Executive Bureau ... 620-21

Industrial Bureau ... 622

Manchurian Affairs Bureau ... 621

Southern Regions Affairs Bureau ... 621-22

Munitions: ... 625-36

Control Association, creation of ... 625-26

Purposes of ... 628-29

Transportation and Communications, creation of new ... 629

Supreme Council ... 632

Supreme Council for the Direction of War, creation of ... 629; 631-32

Wartime legislation ... 632-33

National Mobilization Law ... 632-33

New Peace Preservation Law ... 633

## Foreign policies:

Burma (See also: Japan, Foreign policy, Southern regions) ... 10333-41; 10367-72; 10374-75

## China:

Administrative policy toward North China ... 2728; 2740-43; 2746-48

Economic policy ... 2828; 3543-47; 5010; 5258-66; 5268-82; 8561-67

Narcotization policy in North China ... 4791-92

Political policy ... 3590-99; 3612-39; 9506-08; 9510-13; 9516-20; 9522-30; 9542-47;

9549-53; 9565-67; 9635-42; 10026-28; 10034-37; 10090-108; 10111-28; 10370-71; 10336-38; 21550-58; 29261-63; 29621-31; 29635-37; 29837-51; 29855-57; 29898-913; 30001; 31470-75; 36187; 36206-12; 36220-27; 36538-42; 36634-36; 36691-94

FIC ... 6877-80; 9691-703; 9718-22; 9771-72; 9778-80; 9782-87; 9791-92; 9797-98; 9811-13; 9833-34; 9843-48; 9998; 10034-36; 10041-42; 10047-50; 10111-37; 10145-48; 10152; 10156; 10158-60; 10175-78; 10180-84; 10235-40; 10251-52; 10323-28; 10367-72; 10383-86; 10402-09; 10411-14; 10418-19; 10430-37; 10469-72; 10526-27; 10532-33; 11719-28; 11738-41; 11744-47; 11751-56; 11794-95; 11944-59; 11961-66; 11969-12007; 12038-39; 36231; aff. and test. ... 36231-35; 36763-69

Germany (See: Tripartite Pact)

GEA &amp; GEACPS, aff. and test. ... 36449-68;

36773-80; 36807

Establishment ... 7411-12; 7425-29;

12010-21; 37047-51

Management of territories ... 7406

Scope and structure ... 7410

## Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere

(GEACPS) ... 6976; 7431-34; 9389-92;

9395-402; 9427-28; 9446-50; 9516-20;

9542-47; 9549-53; 9572-89; 9608; 9643-

46; 9652-57; 9662-63; 9683-86; 9688-89;

9691-703; 9712-16; 9782-87; 9803-06;

9821-25; 9828-32; 9843-47; 9871-73;

9879-83; 10043-47; 10090-108; 10111-37;

10141-42; 10145; 10204-05; 10301-07;

10363-65; 10391-98; 10414-17; 10452-54;

11628; 15675-76; 17026-34; 17912-18019;

18032-61; 18064-88; 35752-54; 37047-51

Geographical limitations, Minami (Defendant), interrogation ... 15786-87

Hashimoto (Defendant), interrogation

... 15675-76

Meaning of ... 17026-34; test. ... 17912-

18019; 18032-61; 18064-88

Togo (Defendant), objection to idea of,

aff. ... 35752-54

Togo (Defendant), speech concerning,

aff. ... 35754

Tojo (Defendant), aff. ... 35752-54

Tojo (Defendant), speech by ... 12034-41

## Greater East Asia policy:

Burma, under, aff. ... 12034; 36448-54

China, under, aff. ... 36447-49; 36538-42

Foreign policy, under, aff. and test. ...

36449-68; 36773-80; 36807

Free Indies, under, aff. ... 36434-39

GEA Conference and, aff. ... 36430-32;

36468-72

Main points of, aff. ... 36434-39

Manchukuo, under, test. ... 36773-80

36807

The Netherlands, under, aff. ... 36464-67

Philippines, under, aff. ... 36454-56

Thailand, under, aff. ... 36456-64

Tojo (Defendant), aff. ... 36426-73; 36503-04;

36538-42; 36807; 36820-23; 37773-80

0026-28;  
28; 10370-  
1-63; 29621-  
5-57; 29898-  
36206-12;  
6; 36691-94  
2; 9771-72;  
9797-98;  
9998; 10034-  
11-37; 10145-  
10175-78;  
2; 10323-28;  
9; 10411-14;  
2; 10526-27;  
1; 11744-47;  
9; 11961-66;  
1; aff. ahd  
  
36449-68;  
  
5-29;  
  
406  
  
Sphere  
9389-92;  
9516-20;  
9608; 9643-  
86; 9688-89;  
9803-06;  
9871-73;  
98; 10111-37;  
10301-07;  
17; 10452-54;  
17912-18019;  
54; 37047-51  
mi (Defendant),  
  
gation  
  
... 17912-  
  
idea of,  
  
erning,  
  
-54  
12034-41  
  
6448-54  
36538-42  
test. ...  
  
34-39  
6430-32;  
  
9  
773-80  
  
36464-67  
54-56  
-64  
3-73; 36503-04;  
37773-80

Italy (See: Tripartite Pact)  
Malaya (See also: Japan, Foreign policy,  
Southern regions) ... 9782-87; 9816;  
9833-34; 9848; 10158-60; 10333-41;  
10367-72; 11944-59; 11961-66; 11974-  
12007  
Manchuria ... 2967-71; 5003-06; 5010; 5038-41;  
5052-69; 5099-101; 5125-28; 5140-41;  
5158-59; 7557-59; 8561-67; 9386-88;  
9406-11; 9413-15; 9418-20; 9481-83;  
10068-73; 10090-108; 10111-37  
Mongolia, plan to control Outer Mongolia  
... 7435-37  
The Netherlands (See also: Japan, Foreign  
policy, Southern regions) ... 9652-57;  
9662-63; 9667-70; 9683-86; 9694-9703;  
9759; 9848; 10047-50; 10105-06; 10158-  
60; 10111-37; 10215-18; 10391-98; 10400-  
06; 10418-20; 12110-19; 12121-23;  
12221-25  
1941 policies (includes: Policy toward Russo-  
German war, Tripartite Pact vis-a-vis  
US and Great Britain, USSR): ... 9756-66;  
9826-27; 9833-34; 9879-82; 9979-81;  
9987; 9999-10000; 10021-28; 10031-37;  
10051-52; 10156-60; 10165-68; 10170-74;  
10188-97; 10211-15; 10217-18; 10220-22;  
10224-33; 10241-42; 10246-48; 10251-79;  
10282-83; 10289-92; 10301-09; 10314;  
10316-28; 10330-40; 10347-50; 10363-71;  
10373-79; 10381-98; 10411-20; 10438-39;  
10452-54; 10461-65; 10480-91; 10493-  
522; 10530-31; 10538-41; 10690-700  
Southern regions ... 6976-80; 9667-70; 9683-86;  
9691-94; 9798-800; 9851-61; 9891-903;  
9906-07; 9937-46; 9951-53; 9961-62;  
9974-78; 9982-83; 9988-95; 10005-19;  
10047-50; 10105-06; 10111-37; 10154;  
10235-40; 10323-28; 10333-34; 10374-75;  
10377-79; 10391-98; 10402-06; 10418-19;  
10461-64; 11944-59; 11961-66; 11969-73;  
36236-51; 36399-400; 36709-21; 36820-23  
Thailand (See also: Japan, Foreign policy,  
Southern regions) ... 9782-87; 9801-02;  
9811-13; 9816; 9833-34; 9843-47; 10145-  
48; 10183-84; 10202-03; 10333-41; 10367-  
72; 10414-19; 10692; 11719-28; 11738-41;  
11744-47; 11751-56; 11944-59; 11961-66;  
36231-51; 36398-400; 36763-69  
Tripartite Pact (See also: Japan, Foreign  
policy, 1941 policies) ... 6307-21; 9694-  
706; 9712-16; 9756-57; 9782-87; 9789-94;  
9801-02; 9811-13; 9821-27; 9843-48;  
9869-71; 9875; 9884-89; 9904-05; 9510-14;  
9918-32; 9940-42; 9987; 10021-25; 10031-  
36; 10043-47; 10111-37; 10153-60; 10170-  
71; 10185-86; 10260-61; 10301-10; 10324-  
28; 10333-41; 10366-75; 10383-86; 10391-  
98; 10469-72; 10692-93; 10701-02; 36213-  
16; 36769-72  
US (See: US, Relations with Japan, US-  
Japanese negotiations)  
USSR (See: Japan, Foreign policies, 1941  
policy; USSR)

Hakko Ichu:  
Meaning of ... 17023-25; 17890-911; 18101-25;  
23931-47  
Use of ... 23956-62  
  
Imperial way (Kodo):  
Meaning of ... 17028-29; 18101-15; 18168-71;  
23947-51  
Use of ... 23955  
  
Internal policy:  
Economic:  
Economic conditions ... 18198-242  
Economic construction plan ... 5010;  
8561-67  
Economic planning ... 18357-79; 25197-215  
Educational and cultural ... 18438-507;  
18536-84; 18598-627  
Financial:  
Financial planning ... 8498-507; 8518-42;  
18446-62; 24934-41  
Financial plan and war expenditure ...  
25413-32  
Foreign trade ... 8193-95; 8477-522;  
24837-39; 24850-51; 25000-02; 25009-11;  
36965-68  
Gold embargo ... 24950-58  
Kaya (Defendant) and financial policy ...  
30551-81; 30619-23  
Monetary policy ... 8543-68  
Industrial:  
Companies:  
Imperial Fuel Enterprise Co. ... 8291-92  
Imperial Petroleum Co. ... 8290-91  
Industrial Equipment Co. ... 8332  
Manchurian Heavy Industrial Develop-  
ment Co. ... 8293-94  
National Policy Co. ... 8187-92; 8299;  
8322; 8416; 8470-77; 8530-35  
Nippon Substitute Fuel Producer Co.  
... 8293-94  
Taiwan Electric Power Generation Co.  
... 8277; 8473  
Electric power, state control of ...  
25056-58  
Legislation (See: Japan, Legislation)  
Oil situation in 1941, Nomura-Roosevelt  
conversation ... 25305-07  
Petroleum problem ... 25016-23  
Plans:  
Electric power, five year plan for,  
... 8274-75  
Important industries, five year plan for  
... 8264-70; 8436-37; 8443-44; 8483-  
87; 8513; 8518-29; 8545-46; 8552;  
18271-341; 24959-63  
Important industries, resume of policy  
relating to execution of five year  
program (1937) ... 8269-70; 8443-44;  
8513; 8518-29; 8545-46; 8552;  
18271-341  
Important industries, essentials of five  
year program for (1937) ... 8264-68;  
8436-37; 18271-341; 30547-49



## Japan (Cont.)

## Internal policy (Cont.)

## Industrial (Cont.)

## Plans (Cont.)

Materials, essential, regulatory plan for ... 8498-8507

Productive power, outline of plan for expansion of (1935), Board of Planning, by ... 8270-77; 8288; 8297; 8320; 8322; 8326; 8336; 8352 $\frac{1}{2}$ ; 8360; 8414; 18357-79

War materials, five year plan for production of ... 8183-95; 8261-63; 8317; 8438; 8351-52; 8360-79; 8382-90; 8437-44; 18272-341; 30547-49

Raw materials, need for ... 25394-95

Rubber, lack of ... 25352-58

Shipbuilding industry ... 24908-32

Shipping industry ... 18342-55; 25042-44; 25047; 25303-05

Steel problem ... 24979-94

## Legislation:

Aircraft Manufacturing Law (3/1938) ... 8380  
Automobile Industry Control Law (5/29/1936) ... 8358-61; 25003-04

Automobile Manufacturing Enterprise Law ... 8362

Bank, Convertible, Note Law (4/11/1941) ... 8545

Capital Flight Prevention Law (1932) ... 8480; 24969-71

Chemicals, Synthetic, Manufacturing Law (1940) ... 8318; 25079-82

Coal Distribution Control Law (1940) ... 8299

Coal Sale Control Regulations ... 8298

Coal Supply Control Law ... 25077-78

Commercial Guild Law (9/1932) ... 8393

Defense, National, Security Law ... 8208; 8805-06

Elections, Law of ... 557-58

Electric Distribution Control Law ... 8276-77

Electric, National, Power Control Law ... 8187-88; 18243-70

Export Control Law ... 25011-12

Export and Import Bill ... 25039-41

Export and Import, Temporary, Control Law ... 8488-90

Foreign Exchange Act ... 25008-09

Foreign Exchange Control Law (3/1933) ... 8480-82; 8490; 24972-74

Foreign Trade Adjustment Law (8/1937) ... 8488; 25027-33

Foreign Trade Controlling Law ... 25054

Fuel, Imperial, Development Co. Law (8/1937) ... 8291-92

Fund, Extraordinary, Adjustment Law ... 30569-70

Fund, Temporary, Adjustment Law (9/10/1937) ... 855; 25045-46; 30559-60

Gold Fund Special Account Law (8/10/1937) ... 8513-14

Gold Production Law (8/10/1937) ... 8513-15; 8516; 25034-38

Houses, Law of ... 17514

Imperial House Law ... 17477

Industrial Equipment Corporation Law (11/25/1941) ... 8407-10

Industrial Guilds Law (1931) ... 8393

Industries, Key, Control Ordinance (8/30/1941) ... 8404-07; 15963; 16930; 35240-41

Industries, Major, Control Law (8/1931) ... 8391-93; 24968-69

Iron, Cast, Manufacturing Facilities Restricting Regulations (9/23/1939) ... 8327-28

Iron, Japan, Manufacturing Co. Law (4/6/1933) ... 8322; 8325; 24975-78

Iron, Scrap, Distribution Controlling Regulations (11/21/1938) ... 8326; 18342-55

Machine Tool Industry Law (1938) ... 8353-54; 25063-65

Metals, Light, Manufacturing Law (4/28/1938) ... 8348-49; 25073-75

Military Automobile Subsidy Law ... 8362

Military Criminal Law ... 33283

Military Secret Protection Law ... 8208

Military, National, Service Law ... 37112-13

Military Service Law (3/1939) ... 8207-08; 8802-05

Minerals, Promotion Law (3/29/1938) ... 8297-98; 8325; 8346; 25058-61

Mobilization, General, Law (4/1/1938) ... 8489-90

Mobilization, National, Bill ... 25065-69

Mobilization, National General, Law ... 632-33; 8197-98; 8207; 8395-406; 8558

Mobilization, National, Law ... 25061-63

Naval Service Law ... 31874-83; 31885-87

Oil Resources Exploitation Law (3/28/1938) ... 8289-90

Oil, Synthetic, Industry Law ... 8291-92; 25013-15

## Ordinances, Industrial:

Corporate Accounts ... 8558

Operation of Funds of Banks and Other Financial Institutions (10/19/1940) ... 8558

Plan by Promoter of a Business for General Mobilization (7/26/1936) ... 8402

Use and Expropriation Ordinance of Factories and Workshops (12/28/1939) ... 8403

Parliamentary Member Election Law ... 33283

Petroleum Control Law (1934) ... 8282-84; 24998-25000

Rice, Emergency Trading in, Law ... 25044-45

Shipbuilding Industry Law (4/15/1939) ... 8320-21

Shipping Guide Law ... 24966

Shipping, Temporary, Control Law ... 25053

Mandated Islands (includes: Jaluit, Kwajalein, Pagan, Palao, Palau, Ponape, Rota, Saipan, Taroa, Tinian, Truk, Wotje, Yap):

Administration of ... 9158

Atrocities in ... 14911-15047

Exclusion of foreigners from, reports ... 9142-58

- Fortification of ... 8208-13; 9076-159; 11189-202; 26466-542; 38115-25  
 Privy Council meeting ... 9158B-E  
 Shimada (Defendant), test. ... 34667-68  
 Togo (Defendant), aff. ... 35738-39  
 Geographical features ... 9077-79  
 Terms of mandate ... 9081-84; 9269-70  
 Treaty with US concerning administration ... 9084-85  
 US photographing prior to war ... 25608-09
- Operational plans:  
 Combined Fleet top secret operational order ... 11193-98; 11202; 11228-29; 11232-33  
 Kwantung Army special maneuver "Kantokuken" ... 7581-86; 7598-600; 7730; 8082-84; 8087; 23134-84; 23189-263; 23270-79; 23282-86; 23302-88; 23390-424; 31824-931; 31959-62; 37128-34  
 Kwantung Army headquarters directive ... 8081-82  
 Military operational plans of 1941 ... 26982-27039; 27061-65; 36283-89; 36317; 36321-26; 36329-35; 36345; 36357-59; 36371-83; 36388-410; 36721-28; 36797-98; 36807-08; 36820-23  
 Overall War Strength Experimental Station ... 8199  
 Pearl Harbor operational plan (See: US, Pearl Harbor attack)  
 Scientific Research Institute for Total War (See: Japan, Organization)  
 Table top maneuver ... 8202-04; 8891-925; 8930-36  
 Theoretical maneuvers for total war ... 8938-61  
 Total Investigation Laboratory ... 8199  
 Yamamoto plan ... 10188-90; 10194-95
- Organizations ... 815-20; 17708-865; 18140-63  
 Dai Nippon Asia Association (Greater Asia Association) aff. and test. ... 32578-81; 32689-98; 32704-19; 33829-31; 33892-906  
 Annual reports of ... 32720-29  
 Matsui (Defendant), lecture by ... 32733-37; publication by ... 32730-37  
 Dai Nippon Asia Development League, activities and duties of, aff. and test. ... 33832-33; 33896-906  
 Dai Nippon Sekisei Kai, Hashimoto (Defendant), interrogation ... 15676; 15680-81  
 Dai Nippon Seinetto, Hashimoto (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 15677-78; 28781-86 (See also: 15680-81); interrogation ... 15677-78  
 East Asia Research Institute, purpose of ... 15651  
 Greater Asia Association ... 32578-81; 32689-98; 32704-19; 33829-31; 33892-906  
 Annual reports of ... 32720-29  
 Matsui (Defendant), lecture by ... 32733-37  
 Matsui (Defendant), publication by ... 32730-37  
 Greater Japan Political Association, Membership of ... 15786
- IRAA (Imperial Rule Assistance Association) ... 635-37; test. ... 1638-73; 17708-54; 18140-63  
 Aims and purposes of ... 18132-39; 18164-67  
 Central Cooperation Conference of, aff. ... 35559-60  
 Hoshino (Defendant), and, interrogation ... 29166  
 Japan Political Society and ... 32921-25  
 Kaya (Defendant), and, aff. ... 30605-10  
 Kido diary ... 16246-48  
 Minami (Defendant), and, aff. ... 32921-25  
 Muto (Defendant), and, test. ... 33476-81  
 Nature of ... 18132-39; 18164-67  
 Oka (Defendant), and, test. ... 33476-81  
 Shiratori (Defendant), and, aff. and test. ... 34828; 34963-64; 35019-26  
 Togo (Defendant), and, aff. ... 35559-60; 35741-42
- IRAPS (Imperial Rule Assistance Political Society) ... 637; test. ... 1670-72; 17708-54; 18140-63  
 Shimada (Defendant), and ... 11378; 34668 (See also: 11376)  
 Shiratori (Defendant), and ... 34828; 35006-07; 35053-54  
 Imperial Rule Youth Association, aff. ... 15680-81; 28781-86; 28797-98; 28818-19  
 Japanese Federation of Young Men's Associations ... 30605  
 Japan Political Society, Minami (Defendant), aff. ... 32921-25  
 Jimmu Kai, principle of ... 15576-77  
 Kochisha, principle of, interrogation ... 15563-64  
 Kokuhonsha:  
 Harada-Saionji memoirs ... 37561; 37567-68  
 Hiranuma (Defendant) ... 32274-78  
 Minami (Defendant), test. ... 32274  
 Kokusaku Kenkyu Kai (National Policy Investigation Association, Society for Study of National Policy):  
 Administrative measures, committee for, aims of creation for, report concerning ... 7407-09  
 Koiso (Defendant), and, test. ... 32273  
 Members, active, list of ... 7399-403  
 Relationship to GEA policy ... 36444-45; 36503-04  
 Togo (Defendant), and, aff. ... 35613-16; 35626-27  
 Zaibatsu and ... 7400-01  
 Kyowa Kai (The Concordia Society), test. ... 18798-881; 19968-71; 36756-57  
 Active support to ... 7608-13  
 Basic principle of ... 7606-08  
 Functions of, aff. and test. ... 7596-600; 7603-04; 31838-39; 31890-97  
 History of ... 7606  
 Itagaki (Defendant), and, ... 30075-77  
 Role played by, in construction of New Order ... 7614-15  
 National Policy Institute:  
 Itagaki (Defendant), and ... 33095-96  
 Muto (Defendant), and ... 33256-65



## Japan (Cont.)

## Organizations (Cont.)

Sakura Kai, aff. and test. ... 1961-63; 2057-59; 19664-85

Hoshino (Defendant), interrogation ... 15675

Police Affairs Bureau and ... 2188-92

October Incident and ... 19664-85

Scientific Research Institute for Total War (Research Institute for Total War)

(September 30, 1940) ... 8198-207; aff.

and test. ... 8820-87; 27066-77; 29181-

87; 31996-32067

East Asia, establishment of ... 7431-34;

7992; 11974-12007

## GEACPS:

Establishment of, plan for ... 7423-29; 12010-12

Forms of ... 7425-29

Territories to be included in ... 7419-20

GEA Policy and, aff. and test. ... 36441-

45; 36503-04

German-Russian war, Japan's attitude toward ... 7417

Hoshino (Defendant), and ... 37047-51

Research, basic, and study concerning total war ... 8816-19

Siberia, including Outer Mongolia, plan to govern, secret publication of ... 7435-37

Tojo (Defendant), and ... 31996-32013; 32041-58 (See also: 7575; 8816; 27066)

USSR ... 7418-19

Showa Kenkyu Kai (Showa Research Society)

... 30605-06

Supreme Command ... 674

Chain of command, Tojo (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 36412-13; 36837-39

Independence of, Konoye memoirs ... 25670-72

Tactics of, prior to and during China Incident ... 21970-76

War, declaration of ... 10482-86; 10686-88

"The Way of the Subject," translation of ... 1047-65

Japan Aeronautics Co. ... 8533

Japan Coal Co. ... 8299

Japan Electric Generation and Transmission Co. ... 8274-77; 8532

Japan Gold Production Enterprise Co. ... 8473-74

Japan Iron Manufacturing Co. ... 8322; 8531

Japan Political Society ... 32921-25

Japan Rice Co. ... 8532

"Japan's Decision to Fight" ... 7989; 9010-69½; 9255-61; 11920-21

"Japan's Mission in the Showa Era," Araki by ... 7828-29

Japanese Army and Navy Arsenal ... 8354-55

Japanese Army Ordinance and Aviation Arsenal ... 8354-55

Japanese Army Personnel Regulations ... 33059-60

Japanese-British Conference ... 30878-82

"The Japanese-English-Chinese War," article entitled ... 7345-46

Japanese Federation of Young Men's Associations ... 30605

Japanese Instruction in How to Interrogate ... 12779-80

Japanese Loans to Encourage Poppy Cultivation in Jehol, report ... 4699-700

Jehol Province (See: Atrocities, China)

Jehol (Manchuria):

Opium ... 4779-81

"Poppy Cultivation in, Japanese Loans to Encourage," report entitled ... 4699-700

Jimmu Kai, principle of ... 15576-77

Journal of Battle Actions of the Red Army General Staff Concerning Actions in the Lake Hassan Area ... 7813-16

Judgment ... 48414-49772

July 15th Incident of 1940, Kido and ... 30898-99

## K

"Kantokuen" Kwantung Army Special Manuever (See: Japan, Operational plans)

Karafuto Development Co. ... 8476

Kawamura Incident ... 18882-19126

Kaya, Okinori (Defendant) (See: Defendants)

Khalkin Gol Incident (See: USSR, Border Incident, Nomonhan)

Kido, Koichi (Defendant) (See: Defendants)

Kimura, Heitaro (Defendant) (See: Defendants)

"Koain" (See: Boards, China Affairs; Japan, Constitutional organization)

"Kochisha" (See: Japan, Organization)

"Kodo" Imperial War (See: Japan)

Koiso, Kuniaki (Defendant) (*See: Defendants*)

"Kokuhonsha" (*See: Japan, Organization*)

"Kokusaku Kenkyu Kai" National Policy Investigation Association (*See: Japan, Organization*)

Korea:

Airfields, increase of ... 7590

Annexation of ... 17318-19

Bank, Imperial, of ... 8515

Barracks, increase of ... 7559

Fortified district, construction of ... 7590-91

Itagaki (Defendant):

Korean Army, as commander of, aff. ... 30320-21

POW and, aff. and test. ... 30159-73

Koiso (Defendant):

Korean Army, as commander of, aff. and test. ... 32232-33; 32390-400 (*See also: 22742-43; 22751*)

Military bases, establishment of ... 7587-94

Military dumps, construction of ... 7592

Military strength, Japanese, in ... 23555-56; 23651-59

Minami (Defendant), POW and, aff. ... 32919-21

Opium and Narcotics in (*See: Atrocities, Opium and narcotics*)

Order of battle, test. ... 23425-55

Poppy cultivation, expansion of, report (*See: Atrocities, Opium and narcotics*)

Ports, increase of ... 7559

POW (*See: POW, Administration, Camps*)

Resources, Japanese utilization of ... 8442

Security measures in ... 9063-66

Transportation (highways and railways), increase of ... 7588-89

Troops, Japanese, increase of ... 7587-88

USSR, against (*See: USSR*)

Korea Forest Development Co. ... 8473

Korea Magnesite Development Co. ... 8475

Korea Mining Development Co. ... 8476

Korea Rice Exchange Co. ... 8475

Kota Bharu (Malaya), Opening hostilities at ... 10615-17; 10619-20 (*See also: Malaya*)

Kwanganmen (*See: Atrocities, China*)

Kwantung Army:

Administration, study of, in occupied area ... 37135-62 (*See also: 31933-34; 36964*)

Asano Unit ... 7705-07

Chief of General Staff of:

Koiso (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 32223-31; 32341-90

Letter to Vice-War Minister ... 2903-11; 2967-71

Message to War Minister ... 2835-36

Speech concerning USSR and Mongolia ... 36903-04; 36908-11

Telegrams:

Commander-in-Chief of Kwantung Army, from ... 2999-3000; 3002-03

Vice Chief of General Staff, from ... 4682

Vice Chief of General Staff, to ... 300-01

Vice Minister of War, to ... 2838-43; 3004-05

Umezu (Defendant) instruction vis-a-vis USSR, aff. ... 36893-94

China, North, problems and Inner Mongolia aff. ... 20747-61

Commander-in-chief of:

Concordia Society and, aff. and test. ... 20119-20; 20148-54

Internal conditions of Manchukuo, aff. and test. ... 20109-54

Telegram from War Minister ... 2846-47

Concordia Society (*See: Japan, Organization*)

Hopel, East, Anti-Communist Autonomous Council and, aff. ... 20757-59

Hoshino (Defendant), interrogation concerning ... 5120-29; 5139-44; 5159; 5166-67; 5171-72

Itagaki (Defendant) in, aff. and test. ... 30254-92; 30382-407

"Kan-Toku-En" (*See: Japan, Operational plans*)

Koiso (Defendant) as chief of staff of, aff. and test. ... 32223-31; 32341-90

Manchurian Incident, telegrams concerning ... 32825-26; 32833; 32835-37; 32839-44; 32850-51; 32859-65; 32867-80; 32890-913

Military preparations against USSR, aff. and test. ... 8093-126; 8138-54; 8167-74

Military strength, increase of ... 7531-35; 7562-65; 32017-41; 32060-67

Mongolia, Inner, and, aff. ... 20747-61

Operational plans against USSR ... 7581-86; 7598-600; 8078-84; 23302-88; 31959-62 (*See also: Japan, Operational plans*)

Opium and narcotics, sales by, in Kwantung ... 4832-33

Organization of ... 7536-37

Plans, 1942, against USSR ... 8128-34

Propaganda plan ... 2277-79

Regulations ... 19554-58

"Special Maneuver of Kwantung Army" (*See: Japan, Operational plans*)

Technical equipment, increase of, during 1932-45 ... 7537-38

Testimony concerning ... 1318-98; 1399-438; 1440-518; 1553-2023; 2060-82; 2156-72; 3006-121; 3209-38; 15853-62; 18882-19126; 19275-313; 19320-82; 19393-470; 19474-520; 19773-20107



## Korea (Cont.)

## Kwantung Army (Cont.)

- Tojo (Defendant) in, aff. ... 36751-60
- Umezu (Defendant), instruction vis-a-vis USSR, aff. ... 36893-94
- Commander of ... 37113-18
- US-Japanese negotiations, aff. and test. ... 36895-921
- USSR, against (See: USSR)

Kwantung Army's Propaganda Plan ... 2277-79

Kwantung Province (See: Atrocities, China)

Kweilin (See: Atrocities, China)

Kyowa Kai (The Concordia Society) (See: Japan, Organization)

## L

Ladybird Incident ... 9452; 9616-20; 15678-79; 28767-81

## Hirota (Defendant):

- Attitude toward ... 29967-68
- Craigie, letter to ... 21367-72

Indemnity, British government acknowledgement ... 21371-72

Kido (Defendant), aff. ... 30883-84

Matsui (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 33833-34; 33908-10 (See also: 30883-84)

Lake Khasan Incident (See: USSR, Changkufeng Incident)

League of Nations (See also: Lytton Report)

Advisory committee, minutes ... 4667-69; 4712-30; 4751-58; 4853-54; 4865-66

Anglo-Japanese Alliance, abrogation of, joint declaration ... 17313

China Incident, report ... 6818-19

Harada Saionji memoirs ... 37589-92; 37604-05; 37630-33; 37636-37

Hostilities, outbreak of, agreement designed to prevent ... 9266-67

Japan, withdrawal from ... 19700-02; 33656-58; 35081-82; 35549-50; 35628-30; 37589-92; 37604-05; 37630-33; 37636-37

Date of ... 35610-12

Kido diary ... 30794-97

Notice of ... 2893-96

Shiratori (Defendant), test. ... 35081-82

Togo (Defendant), aff. ... 35549-50; 35628-30

Manchukuo government, report ... 2847-55

Manchuria, Japan's action in, report ... 1693-1765; 2855-96

Marco Polo Bridge Incident, report ... 3297-3312

Mukden, chaotic conditions in, report ... 2754-80

Narcotic report and Japanese government ... 4924-25

## Opium and other drugs:

- China ... 4853-54; 4865-66
- China, North ... 4751-58
- Far East, control of smoking in ... 20251-53; 20273-76; 20279-87
- Far East, revenue in stable budgets in ... 20276-79
- Formosa, decreased addiction ... 20271-72
- Manchuria ... 4667-69; 4712-30

Racial discrimination, abolition of, at Geneva ... 36433

Shanghai hostilities, report ... 3286-93; 3295-97

Legislation (See: Japan, Legislation)

Legislative Power, Allocation of, in Japanese Government ... 645-50

Liaison Bodies ... 679-83

Liaison Committee ... 630-31

Liaison Conference (See: Japan, Conferences)

Liaotung, Triple Intervention ... 18777-83

## London Naval Conference and Treaty:

Abrogation of ... 26543-53; 26775-820

Hirota (Defendant) speech, Japan's withdrawal from ... 15977-79

Japanese opposition to ratification of ... 9160-9240

Kaya (Defendant), aff. ... 30574-81; 30597-603; 30619-23

Kido (Defendant), aff. ... 30721-23

Oka (Defendant), test. ... 35503-13

Public opinion ... 9224-25

Shiratori (Defendant), test. ... 35081-82

Togo (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 35493-514; 35737-38

Lord Keeper of the Privy Seal (Naidaijin) (*See*: Japan)

Lukuochia Incident (*See*: China, Marco Polo Bridge Incident)

Lytton Report (Report of the Commission of Enquiry Appointed by the League of Nations): ... 1693-765; 1809; 2248-64; 2754-80; 2847-96; 3286-312; 18665-84; 18687-95; 18697-716; 18718-62; 19530-39; 19542-53; 20181-86; 20891-907; 20922-39

Chinese boycott of Japanese goods, argument concerning admissibility ... 20911-22

## M

### Malaya:

Aggression against, test. ... 5351-58

Atrocities (*See*: Atrocities), test. ... 5624-53; 5671-76; 12883-962

Chinese activities during Malaya campaign ... 27411-12

Chinese residents in, Japanese Army operation diary concerning ... 5677-81

GEACPS and, test. ... 17912-18019; 18032-61; 18064-88

GEA Ministry ... 35766-67

Japan, policy toward:  
Economic ... 11944-59; 11974-12007  
Political ... 11961-66; 11974-12007

Military preparation for war (*See*: Preparation for War)

Opening hostilities in ... 10615-17; 10619-20; 10623-24; 10643-44; 10707-09

POW treatment in (*See also*: POW, Prisoners of war, etc., Countries by, Burma, Siam): ... 5492-96; 5506-07; 5510-12; 5515-608; 5627-65; 5799-801; 27397-411; 30215-46; 40188-95; 40224-28; 40259-60; test. ... 5358-610; 5624-846

Itagaki (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 30215-46 (*See also*: 5418-91; 13913-34)

Kawamura diary ... 5671-76

Kimura (Defendant), aff. ... 31818

Singapore (*See*: Atrocities, Singapore and Malaya):

Attack on, and Shiratori (Defendant), aff. ... 34964; interrogation ... 34890-91 (*See also*: 6476-80)

Chinese residents in, Japanese Army operation diary concerning ... 5677-81  
POW treatment, aff. and test. ... 27397-411

Manchukuo (Post, 1931) (*See also*: Manchuria):

Airfields, growth of, 1931-45 ... 7549-51

Anti-Comintern Pact, participation in, Privy Council meeting, minutes concerning ... 6037-45

Anti-Soviet activities of white guards in ... 7694-7709

Araki (Defendant):

Manchukuo and Shanghai Incident, aff. and test. ... 28455-71

Manchukuo, establishment of, aff. and test. ... 28455-71

Policy during Manchurian situation, interrogation ... 15843

Barracks, growth of, 1931-45 ... 7555-57

Battle, order of, 1943-45, aff. ... 23425-55

Boundaries:

Outer Mongolia-Manchukuo, test. ... 35970-73  
USSR-Manchukuo, aff. and test. ... 35630-34

Conditions, internal, 1936-39, aff. and test. ... 20109-54

Dohihara (Defendant) (*See*: Manchuria, Aggression against)

Economic conditions (*See*: Manchuria, Aggression against, economic)

Establishment of, aff. and test. ... 23425-55; 28455-71; Kido diary ... 31282-84; 32222; 32225-31; 32341-90; 32494-508

Extraterritoriality, abolition of ... 19717-19; 20473-75

Fortified districts, construction of, 1934-45 ... 7552-54

Government, test. ... 32357-72; 32454-58  
Aims of, aff. ... 20181-86  
Structure of, aff. ... 20155-81

Great East Asia policy, under ... 32578-81; 32689-98; 32704-29; 32730-37; 36773-80; 36807 (*See also*: GEA policy, GEACPS)

Hoshino (Defendant):

General Affairs Board in Manchukuo and, aff. ... 29105-11

Opium in Manchukuo, aff. ... 29115-25



## Manchukuo (Cont.)

Itagaki (Defendant) (*See also*: Manchuria, Aggression against):

Establishment of Manchukuo ... 30063-71;  
test. ... 31282-84

Kimura (Defendant), POW, employment of, aff.  
and test. ... 31699-711

## Koiso (Defendant):

Establishment of Manchukuo, aff. and test.  
... 32222; 32225-31; 32341-90; 32494-508  
Secret fund, disposal of ... 15809-12; 32223-  
25; 32486-93

Kwantung Army, stationing in, aff. and test. ...  
31824-996 (*See also*: 7330; 7581-86;  
7598-6000; 8078-80; 23183; 23278)

Manchukuo Government National Founding  
Bonds ... 4683-86

Manchuria (*See also*: Manchukuo):

Aggression against (Pros. ... 1678-3238; Def.  
... 18630-20485; Pros. summation  
... 39061-190; Def. summation ...  
42515-616)

Cabinet conferences, minutes of ... 2826-27;  
2831-33

Cabinet decisions concerning ... 2919-43  
Conditions in, 1931 ... 19139-41; 19203-11;  
19321-26

Minami, test. ... 3352-666 (*See also*:  
1378; 4356-58; 19916-17; 20054; 20058)

Conditions in China, 1931 ... 18665-84;  
18687-762

## Dohihara (Defendant):

First trip to Manchuria and assignments  
thereof, interrogation ... 15713-26

Lytton, conversation with, aff. ... 28667-69

Mukden Army Special Service Organiza-  
tion, aff. and test. ... 28602-26

Policy toward, tel. ... 33605-14

Pu Y'i, meeting with, in 1931 ... 15726-29;  
test. ... 30373-81

Puppet government, tel. ... 30114-15

Government of ... 1681-88; 2847-55; 32383-84;  
32460-63

## Hirota (Defendant):

Grew, conversation with, concerning Open  
Door policy in Manchuria, aff.  
... 37000-01

Speech concerning ... 19729-30

Hoshino (Defendant), appointment of, to  
Manchurian govt., aff. ... 29099-104

Incident (September 1931), test. ... 1318-1518;  
1553-94; 1964-2023; 2060-82; 2156-72;  
3006-121; 3209-38; 15853-62; 18796-  
19126; 19243-313; 19320-82; 19393-470;

19474-520; 19731-49; 19773-20107;  
22098-253

Araki (Defendant), aff. ... 31824-37;  
31911-17

Attitude toward ... 28580-83

Speech by ... 28437-44

Army policy toward ... 30742-43

Dohihara (Defendant) ... 15921-38

Emperor, test. ... 31296-322

Itagaki (Defendant) ... 15735-38; 15853; aff.  
and test. ... 30255-68; 30323-27; 30338-  
56; 30523-26; 31276-82; 31299-302

Kaya (Defendant) ... 30638

Kido diary ... 30730-31; 30742-43

Koiso (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 30723;  
31404-12; 31475-76; 32215-21; 32300-  
41; 32365

Minami (Defendant) ... 1334-35; 1338-39;

13763; 20065-66; aff. ... 32806-07;

32885-89; 33542-52

Telegrams, identification of, aff. and  
test. ... 32820-66; 32890-913

Muto (Defendant), aff. ... 33082-83

Oka (Defendant), aff. ... 33287-88; 33381-82

Oshima (Defendant) ... 28029-30; 28032;  
aff. ... 33760-62; 33983

Privy Council meeting concerning ...  
28580-83

Public opinion concerning ... 15759-60

Report ... 19530-39; 19542-53

Report, Japanese official, concerning, aff.  
and test. ... 19616-63

Shigemitsu (Defendant) ... 1372-76; 3037-62;

aff. ... 34470-87; 34551-58

Shiratori (Defendant), aff. and test. ...

35029-31; 35056-84

Speeches concerning, aff. and test. ...

28437-44; 31824-37; 31911-17

Suzuki (Defendant), aff. and test. ...

35192-93; 35256

Telegrams concerning ... 3091; 18779-82;  
18813-24; 18890; 18897-901; 18924-25;  
18932-35; 18974; 19325-27; 19351; 19413;  
19415-19; 19692-99; 19783; 19785; 19787-  
89; 22140-42; 22231-35; 30058-60; 32217;  
32219; 32820-80; 32890-913

Issues between China and Japan, Lytton report  
concerning ... 1757-65

## Itagaki (Defendant):

Connection with Japanese activities in  
Manchuria ... 15731-32

Pu Y'i-Dohihara meeting, arrangement  
for ... 15726-29

Pu Y'i, establishment of ... 15740-41

Kwantung Army regulations ... 19554-58

League of Nations, Japan's withdrawal from,

Imperial rescript concerning ... 19700-02

League of Nations report concerning Man-  
churian aggression ... 1693-1765

## Minami (Defendant):

Duties in Manchuria, interrogation con-  
cerning ... 15787-88

Honjo, authority to take action in Man-  
churia, interrogation ... 15785-86

- Kwantung Army, command of, interrogation ... 15785
- Manchuria and ... 15752-54
- Pu Y'i letter to, aff. ... 20207-10; 20212-13
- Speech, interrogation ... 15784-85
- Population, Lytton report concerning ... 1740
- Pu Y'i (See: Manchuria, Pu Y'i)
- Questions ... 1372-76; 3037-62; 16939; 34470-81; 35490; 35547-49; 35620-25; 35746-50; 36024-26
- Relations with China, Lytton report concerning ... 1742-53
- Shigemitsu (Defendant), effort to settle issues ... 1372-76; 3037-62; 34470-81
- Telephone and telegraph, Lytton report concerning ... 2919-24
- Togo (Defendant), efforts to settle issues, aff. and test. ... 35490; 35547-49; 35620-25; 35746-50; 36024-26 (See also: 16939)
- Topography, Lytton report concerning ... 1740-42
- Triple Intervention ... 18777-83; 18786-88
- Umezu (Defendant):
  - Kwantung Army, command in, aff. and test. ... 31885-87; 37113-18
  - Kwantung Army policies, aff. and test. ... 23390-424; 23456-77
  - War crimes, 1931-37, summary of ... 2697-712
- Aggression against, economic (Pros. ... 4999-5847; Def. ... 18630-20485; Pros. summation ... 39165-77; Def. summation ... 42591-605)
- Chinese regulations against:
  - Japanese goods, 1929 ... 19157-58
  - Lands:
    - Leasing of, to Japanese, 1929 ... 19161-62
    - Leasing of, to Koreans, 1929 ... 19168-70
    - Sale of, to foreigners, 1929 ... 19165-67
    - Unlawful sale of, 1931 ... 19182-86
  - Rice field irrigation in Kirin ... 19176-77
  - Construction (heavy) materials, importation of ... 5339-40
  - Currency, aff. ... 20459-72
  - Customs duty, general policy ... 32376-80; 32458-60
  - Customs and tariffs ... 32377-80; 32458-60
  - Declaration, Japan-Manchuria-China Joint ... 5332-26
  - Economic construction programs ... 5003-37; 5052-57; 5114-18
  - Economic construction, progress of ... 5104-05
  - Economic exploitation ... 5105-10
  - Economic Joint Committee, Japan-Manchuria, establishment of ... 8418-35
  - Financial conditions ... 29115-25
  - Financial plans ... 5089-99
- Hoshino (Defendant):
  - Financial conditions in Manchuria and ... 29115-25
  - Industrialization and, interrogation ... 29127-31; aff. and test. ... 29137-60
  - Manchurian Affairs Board and ... 540; 5113-14; aff. and test. ... 29105-11
  - Industrial Development Program ... 5005-06; 5062-99; 5125-28; 5140-41; 5158-59
  - Industrialization ... 5005-06; 5052-82; 5099-5101; 5125-28; 5140-41; 5158-59; aff. and test. ... 29137-60; interrogation ... 29127-31
  - Investment by Japan ... 5347; 19214-15
  - Law, organic ... 5014-15
  - Manchurian Affairs Board ... 540; 5113-14; aff. ... 29105-11
  - Manchurian Development Co. ... 621
  - Establishment of ... 5018-20
  - Manchurian Heavy Industrial Co. ... 5128; 5146
  - Manchurian Heavy Industrial Development Co. ... 5344; 8277; aff. and test. ... 31824-35
  - Manchurian Industrial Development Corp. ... 5006; 5129-30; 5171-72; 8471-72
  - North Manchurian Railway, rights concerning ... 5042-47
  - Protocol with Japan ... 4257-58; 5034-35
  - Reports concerning ... 5036-37; 5052-57; 5114-18
- Manchurian National Army, aff. and test. ... 31874-83; 32064-67
- Manchurian Secret Files of 1933 ... 32990; 32383-84; 32460-62
- Manchurian Secret Files of 1938 ... 7560-61
- Manchurian State Affairs Information Bureau ... 2969
- Military bases, establishment of, aff. ... 7560-61; 7571; 7576; 7679-87
- USSR, against, aff. ... 7501-02; test. ... 32017-41; 32060-67 (See also: 7575; 8816; 27066)
- Military dumps, construction of, 1931-45 ... 7554-55
- Military, Japanese, service, extension of ... 7562-65
- Military, Japanese, settlement in ... 7557-59
- Military, Japanese, strength, 1931-45 ... 23555-56
- Military police forces, study of ... 32303-05
- Military training of Manchurians against USSR, aff. ... 7596-600
- Minami (Defendant):
  - Duties in Manchukuo government ... 15788-89
  - Inspection of Manchukuo, by ... 16213-14
  - Party for South Manchurian Railway Co. president ... 15753; 31705; 32315-16; 32809
- National Manchukuo Army, right of supreme command ... 37107-18



## Manchuria (Cont.)

- Opium and narcotics (*See: Atrocities, Opium and narcotics*)
- Policies, Japan (*See: Japan, Foreign policies*)
- Ports, increase of, 1931-45 ... 7559
- POW, employment of, aff. and test. ... 31669-711  
(*See also: POW*)
- Proclamation of Manchukuo ... 19704-10
- Protocol, Japan-Manchukuo ... 4257-58; 5034-35
- Protocol, USSR-Manchukuo, final ... 19702
- Pu Y'i, test. ... 3945-4350; 18967-77; 19006-13
  - Abduction of, telegrams concerning ... 4376-77; 4379-93; 4398
  - Credibility of, test. ... 28075-84
  - Dohihara (Defendant), meeting with, 1931 ... 15726-29; 30373-81
  - Handwriting of, report on study concerning ... 15543-52
  - Independent movement ... 19151-56
  - Itagaki (Defendant), and ... 15740-41; aff. and test. ... 23425-55
  - Letter by, to Minami, aff. ... 20207-10; 20212-13
  - Rescript of, concerning enthronement ... 19696-98
  - Signature by, authentication of, aff. ... 20187-206
  - Trip to Japan, 1927 ... 19144-50; test. ... 19898-915
- Puppet troops ... 7541-43
- Railroads and highways, growth of, 1931-45 ... 7544-49; 8170-72
- Religion, aff. ... 20230-45
- Secret funds, disposal of ... 15806; 15809-12; 32223-25; 32486-93; 32990
- Sungari River flotilla, growth of, 1931-45 ... 7543-44
- Togo (Defendant):
  - Manchukuo-Outer Mongolia boundaries, test. ... 35970-73
  - Manchurian Affairs Board and, aff. ... 35748-49
- Tojo (Defendant):
  - Kantokuken and ... 31903-11 (*See also: Japan, Operational plans*)
  - Military bases, establishment of ... 7560-61
  - Relations with GEA policy, test. ... 36773-80; 36807
  - Secret funds, disposal of ... 15806; 15811

## Umezu (Defendant):

- Military bases, establishment of ... 7560-61
- Secret funds, disposal of ... 15806; 15811
- US, attitude toward, test. ... 36024-26
- March 15 Incident of 1931, aff. and test. ... 19664-85; 22114-17; interrogation ... 1440-61; 1604; 15577-84; 15676-77
- Araki (Defendant), aff. ... 28472
- Kido (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 30728-51; 30769-87; 31235-36
- Koiso (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 32208-14; 32265; 32281-99; 32472-73 (*See also: 1402-04; 1406-08; 1410-11; 1441-46; 1608; 1627; 32447-82*)
- Minami (Defendant), test. ... 31235-36
- Suzuki (Defendant), aff. ... 35228-30 (*See also: 1927; 1941*)
- Umezu (Defendant), aff. ... 36843-45; 36958-61
- Marco Polo Bridge Incident or Lukuoehia Incident of July 7, 1937 (*See: China, Marco Polo Bridge Incident*)
- Mariana Islands (*See also: Japan, Mandated Islands*) ... 8209-10
- Fortification of, aff. ... 9090-111
- Marshall Islands (*See also: Japan, Mandated Islands*) ... 8209-10
- Fortification of, aff. ... 9132-39
- May 15 Incident of 1932:
  - Koiso (Defendant) and, aff. ... 32214-65
  - Tojo (Defendant) and, aff. ... 36476-77
  - Suzuki (Defendant), and, aff. ... 35230-31 (*See also: 16215*)
- "Message to Young Men," Hashimoto (Defendant), article by, excerpts from ... 15648-49; interrogation ... 15700-04
- Metropolitan Police Force ... 612
- Military:
  - Administration between civil and military, Kaya (Defendant), aff. ... 30627-32
  - Attache:
    - Duties of, aff. ... 33827-28; 33884-90; 33965-66; 33984-86

- Oshima (Defendant), appointment of, aff. and test. ... 33983-84; 34100-02; 34111-13; 37055-79
- Budgets:  
 Army budget, 1931, reduction of, aff. ... 32803-07  
 Army officers' salary, 1931, reduction of, aff. ... 32807-08  
 Kaya (Defendant), aff. ... 30582-96; 30599-603  
 Koiso (Defendant), aff. ... 32221-22
- Clique:  
 Tojo (Defendant), aff. ... 36473-80  
 Umezu (Defendant), dissatisfaction toward, aff. ... 36843-45; 36851-83; 36958-61
- Court Martial Law ... 31676-84
- Criminal Code ... 31685-86
- Criminal Law ... 33283
- Discipline:  
 Army publication concerning ... 30127-30  
 Minami (Defendant), improper conduct of young officers ... 32810-12  
 Tojo (Defendant), aff. ... 36481-83
- Education ... 813-14; 821-914; 936-1007; 1099-115; 18438-507; 18536-84
- February 26 Incident of 1936, Tojo (Defendant), aff. ... 36476-77
- Military police (Kempeitai or Kempetai):  
 Manchuria, in, study of ... 32303-05; 32448-51  
 Regulations of ... 31669
- Military training ... 589-90 (*See also*: Military, Education) Kido (Defendant), aff. ... 30833-34
- Mitsubishi Trading Co., opium, Iranian, purchases of ... 4861
- Mitsui Bussan Kaisha ... 8201  
 Opium, Iranian, purchase of ... 4861-63
- Mongolian People's Republic:  
 Army, regulations of strengthening and expansion of ... 3689-96
- Border:  
 Sino-Mongolian, aff. and test. ... 22978-23005  
 Sino-Mongolian, demarcation of, Japanese policy concerning ... 23008; 23085-86  
 Inner Mongolia, test. ... 20120-21; 20142-47  
 Military preparations, Japan vis-a-vis USSR, aff. ... 8087-89  
 Political Council ... 1686  
 Puppet troops in ... 7541-43  
 Special investigation of, message concerning ... 3675-86
- Manchu-Mongolian state, independence declaration ... 19688-92
- Meteorological organs, establishment of, tel. ... 7561-62
- New Mongolia, construction of, round table of Sino-Japanese notables ... 30063-71
- Nomonhan (*See*: USSR, Border incidents)
- Occupation army vis-a-vis USSR, test. ... 31942-49; 31954-62
- Outer Mongolia:  
 Itagaki (Defendant), speeches ... 7830-34; 36903-11  
 Manchukuo boundaries with, test. ... 35970-73  
 Military preparations vis-a-vis USSR, report ... 8089-90  
 Special investigation of, message concerning ... 3675-86  
 Togo (Defendant), Manchukuo boundaries with, test. ... 35970-73  
 USSR, Mutual Assistance Pact with ... 1686  
 Protocol with Manchuria, concerning boundary ... 23151-52  
 Sino-Mongolian border, aff. and test. ... 22978-23005  
 Demarcation of, Japanese policy concerning ... 23008; 23085-86  
 Sino-Russian Basic Treaty, May 1924 ... 22975-76  
 War, undeclared, against:  
 Article concerning ... 7828-29  
 Interrogation ... 7854-56  
 Red Army memo ... 7858-60
- Mukden:  
 Army Special Organ, aff. and test. ... 28602-26; 30349-66; 30484-85 (*See also*: 15856; 19976)  
 Chaotic conditions resulting from occupation ... 2754-80  
 Dohihara (Defendant), policy, tel. ... 33605-19  
 Official Japanese report of, aff. and test. ... 19616-63  
 Peace Preservation Committee, test. ... 30366-69  
 Triple intervention concerning possession of Mukden by Japanese ... 18786-788  
 US Consulate General at, narcotic observation, test. ... (Oct. 1936) ... 4701-05
- Mukden Incident (*See*: Manchurian Incident)
- Murder (*See*: Atrocities; Indictment; Tribunal, Law)
- N
- Nakamura Incident ... 28627-46; 30347-48; 37315-16



Nanking (*See*: China, Central; Atrocities, China)

Nationalistic Organizations in Manchuria  
... 2786-2816

"National Movement for Assisting the Throne,"  
Hashimoto (Defendant), article by  
... 15695-99

National Policy Co. ... 8187-92; 8290; 8299; 8322;  
8416; 8470-77; 8530-35

National Policy Foreign Trade Co. ... 8484

National Policy Institute (*See*: Japan, Organiza-  
tions)

National Policy Investigation Association (Kokusaku  
Kenkyu Kai) (*See*: Japan, Organiza-  
tions)

National Service Law (*See*: Japan, Legislation)

Naval Affairs Bureau (*See*: Bureaus)

Naval Affairs Dissemination Department ... 599

Naval General Staff Office (*See*: Japan, Consti-  
tutional organization)

The Netherlands (Includes: Ambon; Borneo;  
Celebes; Indonesia; Java)

Aggression against (Pros. ... 11629-12345; Def.  
... 26829-27116; Pros. summation ...  
39519-735; Def. summation ... 43050-175)

Economic policy toward ... 11944-59; 11961-  
66; 11974-12007

Espionage and subversive activities ... 9055-  
56; 11885-91; 11910-15

Military occupation ... 12043-44; 12047-60;  
12130-342 (*See also*: 9010-69<sup>1</sup>)

New Guinea, exploration of ... 11905-07

Political policies toward, Japanese ... (*See also*:  
Japan, Foreign policy) ... 11936;  
11961-66; 11969-12007; 12022-33; 12038;  
12068; 12096-97; 12107-19; 12121-23;  
12134-215; 12221-26 (*See also*: 10334;  
10367; 10418-20)

Preparation for war, Japanese ... 11885-12342  
Relations and negotiations with Japan ...  
11628-884; 25264-97; 35703-08

German trade with the Netherlands through  
Japan ... 11748-50 (*See also*: Collab-  
oration among Germany, Italy and Japan)

GEA Ambassador Conference ... 34767  
GEA policy, under, aff. and test.  
... 36464-67

GEACPS, under, test. ... 17912-18019;  
18032-61; 18064-88

Great Britain-Japanese relations  
concerning ... 11676-78

Japanese demands on the Netherlands  
... 11798-812

Togo (Defendant), aff. ... 35703-08

Tojo (Defendant) as War Minister, aff. and  
test. ... 34767; 36246-48; 36262-63;  
36273-97; 36338-44; 36401-03; 36407;  
36721-28 (*See also*: 5691-92)

Treaties between Japan and the Nether-  
lands ... 11670-71; 11763-67

Tripartite relations with the Netherlands  
... 11748-50; 11826-28; 11838 (*See also*:  
Collaboration among Germany, Italy  
and Japan)

US-Great Britain cooperation with the  
Netherlands ... 11857-58; 11861-63;  
11875-78 (*See also*: US, Foreign policy)

US-Japanese relations with the Netherlands  
... 11679-87; 11702-13 (*See also*: US,  
Negotiations with Japan)

Southern advance into, Japanese ... 7032-33;  
7138-39; 35244-46 (*See also*: 11943-47)

War, conduct of ... 12062-64

Allied occupation of Timor ... 1768-52

Atrocities (*See*: Atrocities)

Economic blockade of ABD against Japan:

Shimada (Defendant), aff. ... 34678-82

Togo (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 35691-92;  
36250-51

Tojo (Defendant), aff. ... 36338-44

Hospital ships, sinking of (*See*: Atrocities)

Independence of the Netherlands, Koiso (Defend-  
ant), aff. and test. ... 32250-51; 32428-29

Military encirclement by ABD, Tojo (Defendant),  
aff. and test. ... 36246-48; 36262-63;  
36273-77; 36338-44; 36723-28

Offenses against survivors of torpedoed ships  
(*See*: Atrocities)

POW (*See*: POW)

US policy toward the Netherlands (*See*: US,  
Foreign policy)

War against Japan, the Netherlands declaration  
of, Togo (Defendant), aff. ... 35752

New Britain (*See*: the Netherlands)

New Guinea (*See*: the Netherlands)

Nicobar (*See also*: Free Indies):

Atrocities (*See*: Atrocities)

POW (*See*: POW)

Nippon Substitute Fuel Producer Co. ... 8293-94

Nomonhan (*See*: USSR, Border incident)

"No Mo

North M

No Sepa

NYK (N

Poli

Octobe

Ara

Kid

Koi

Min

Offens

Ogiku

Oka, R

Okawa

Okawa

Open

Opera

Opiun

Opiun

Opiun

Opiun

Opiun

Ordin

Ordin

"Ord

Orga

"No More Compromise," Hashimoto (Defendant),  
article by ... 15662-63

North Manchurian Railway, purchase of ... 5112-47

No Separate Treaty (*See*: Collaboration among  
Germany, Italy and Japan)

NYK (Nippon Yusen Kaisha):

Policy adopted by, refusal to carry foreigners  
to mandated islands ... 9142-53

O

October Incident ... 15584-88; 15676-77; 18950-52;  
19664-85; 22117

Araki (Defendant), aff. ... 28472

Kido (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 30735-42;  
31235-36

Koiso (Defendant), aff. ... 32213-14; 32265  
(*See also*: 15676-77)

Minami (Defendant), test. ... 31235-36

Offenses Against Survivors of Torpedoed Ships  
(*See*: Atrocities)

Ogikubo Conference ... 36178-81

Oka, Kenryo (Defendant) (*See*: Defendants)

Okawa, Shumei (Defendant) (*See*: Defendants)

Okawa Trial, Tokyo Court of Appeals ... 15555-602

Open Door in China (*See also*: US, Foreign policy),  
letter, US Ambassador in Japan to Jap-  
anese Government ... 5209-222; 5233-46

Operational Plan (*See*: Japan, Operational plans)

Opium and Narcotics (*See*: Atrocities)

Opium Committee ... 30623-26

Opium Control Board ... 15921-39

Opium Suppression Board ... 4876-77; 4955-58

Opium Suppression Laws ... 4408

Ordinance ... 5018-20

Ordinance Bureau ... 585

"Ordinance Power of the Emperor," article  
entitled ... 586

Organic Law of Manchukuo (*See*: Manchuria)

"Organize a Class A War-time Cabinet that Has No  
Fear of England and Soviet Union,"  
Hashimoto (Defendant), article by  
... 15661

Oriental Development Co. ... 618; 8472; 8515

Oshima, Hiroshi (Defendant) (*See*: Defendants)

"Our Great East Asia Principle," Hashimoto (De-  
fendant), article by ... 32733-37

The Outline of the Establishment of Heavy Industry  
in Manchukuo ... 2962-67

The Outline of the First Period of the Total War for  
the Establishment of East Asia ...  
7431-34; 7992

The Outline for Guiding Manchukuo ... 2903-11

"Outline of Policy for Establishment of a New  
China," article entitled ... 7839

Overall War Strength Experimental Station ... 8199  
(*See also*: Japan, Operational plans)

P

Pacific Ocean Areas ... 6992 (*See also*: Southern  
Advance; Southern Regions)

Atrocities (*See*: Atrocities)

Hostility, opening of ... 10621-23; 10635-72;  
10706-09

POW (*See*: POW)

US, policies toward (*See*: US, Foreign policies)

Pact of Paris (*See*: Treaties and Agreements;  
Tribunal, Law)

Panay Incident ... 3466-67; 9282-83; 9452; 15678;  
17693-95; 21362-66; 21382-87; 28767-81;  
30083-84; 33834-35; 33908-10; 34734-38

Grew diary ... 29964-65

Indemnity paid ... 21361

Japanese Foreign Office announcement concerning  
preventive measures ... 21350-52

US Navy Board of Inquiry ... 3517-30; 9478-80

Paper Theatre Production (Kamishibai) (*See*:  
Preparation for War, Propaganda cen-  
sorship and control of press and pub-  
lication)

Parliamentary Councillor ... 579



- Parliamentary Vice Minister ... 578-79
- Peace Preservation Section ... 610; 18509-35
- Pearl Harbor Attack (*See*: US)
- Peiping (*See*: Atrocities, China; China; POW)
- Pension Arbitration Committee ... 545
- Permanent Central Opium Board at Geneva ... 4921
- Permanent Vice Minister ... 578
- Personnel Affairs Bureau (of the Army) ... 3493-96
- Personnel Bureau ... 581-82; 598
- Petroleum Distributing Co. ... 8284
- Philippine Islands (*See also*: Preparation for War; Southern Advance; Southern Regions):
- Alliance Pact with Japan ... 36455
  - Atrocities (*See*: Atrocities)
  - Campaign, aff. and test. ... 33134-40; 33209-17
  - Constitution ... 36354
  - Espionage in ... 9058
  - GEA Conference, test. ... 17912-18019; 18032-61; 18064-88 (*See also*: Japan, Conferences)
  - GEA Conference, speeches ... 18091-93; 36471 (*See also*: Japan, Conferences)
  - GEA Ministry ... 35766
  - Independence ... 35751-52
  - Japanese economic and political policies toward (*See*: Japan, Foreign policies)
  - Opening hostilities ... 10635-72; 10707-09
  - POW (*See*: Prisoners of war)
  - Tojo (Defendant), relations with ... 36454-56 (*See also*: Japan, Conferences, GEA Conference)
  - US policies toward (*See*: US, Foreign policies)
  - War crimes in ... 12384; 12561-63
  - "Plan for Carrying Out the Training of White Russian Youths in the Special Immigration Settlements" ... 7669-70
  - Planning, Board of (*See*: Boards)
- Plea (*See*: Defendants)
- Police:
- Administration ... 1259-1314; 18509-35
  - Coercion ... 814; 1259-314 (*See also*: 18509-35)
  - Stations ... 608
  - Training School ... 612
- Political Organizations (*See*: Japan, Organizations)
- Political Parties (*See*: Japan, Organizations)
- "Positive Policy toward Manchuria" ... 1680; 1764-70
- Potsdam Declaration (*See also*: Treaties and Agreements):
- Acceptance of ... 35593-94; 35785-90
  - Togo (Defendant), aff. ... 35468; 35593-94
  - Tojo (Defendant), aff. ... 35785
- POW (*See*: Prisoners of War)
- "Powers are Desperately Building Up Air Forces — Build up an Invincible Air Force," Hashimoto (Defendant), article by ... 15651-52
- Preparation for War:
- Army preparation (Pros. 8196-8208; 8789-9076; Def. ... 26822-27116; Pros. summation ... 39366-95; Def. summation ... 43224-63)
  - Army, expansion of ... 8196-98
  - Chain of command, Tojo (Defendant), test. ... 27083-91 (*See also*: 14552-57)
  - Collaboration with Germany (*See*: Collaboration among Germany, Italy and Japan)
  - FIC ... 8984-85; 26829-62; 26869-75; 26879-87; 26908-33; 26936-41 (*See also*: 6191-6212; 6262-63; 6250; 6476; 6795; 6844; 7033; 7037; 7043; 7046; 7052; 7055; 7059)
  - Hainan, occupation of ... 26863-68
  - Hong Kong, military preparation for capture of ... 8973-83
  - Mandated Islands (*See*: Japan, Mandated Islands)
  - Military administrative measures in event of war ... 8986-92; Tojo (Defendant) ... 36400-04
  - Military currency in southern regions, use of ... 8652; 8993-98; 26971-80
  - Military preparation, chronology ... 9010-69½
  - Military Service Law, revision of ... 8802-06 (*See also*: Japan, Legislation)
  - National General Mobilization Law ... 8207-08 (*See also*: Japan, Legislation)

- Operational plans ... 26982-27039; 27061-65  
 Oshima (Defendant), aff. ... 33958-64  
 Tojo (Defendant), test. ... 36283-89; 36317;  
 36321-26; 36329-35; 36345; 36357-59;  
 36371-83; 36388-410; 36721-28; 36797-  
 98; 36807-08; 36820-23  
 Prosecution document, authenticity of, "Out-  
 line of Foreign Policy of Japanese  
 Empire" ... 26893-906  
 Scientific Research Institute for Total War  
 (Overall War Strength Experiment Sta-  
 tion; Total War Investigation Labora-  
 tory; Total War Research Institute) ...  
 8198-202; 8820-87; 27066-77 (See also:  
 Japan, Organizations)  
 Shanghai, opening of hostilities in ... 3255;  
 10544; 10608; 10613; 27098-111 (See  
 also: China, Shanghai)  
 Table Top Maneuvers ... 8202-04; 8891-925;  
 8941-47  
 Thai-Japanese Alliance ... 27059-97  
 War Ministry, Great Diary of, fate of  
 ... 27040-60; 27112-16  
 War, preparation for:  
 Date of ... 26947-48  
 Lack of ... 26949-70 (See also: 24853-900)  
 Yunnan railway, construction of ... 20876-77
- Financial and industrial preparation ... (Pros.  
 ... 8182-9262; Def. ... 24778-25647;  
 26964-78; Pros. summation ... 39328-65;  
 Def. summation ... 43050-175)  
 Financial preparation ... 8189-95; 8415-8789;  
 24837-39; 24850-51; 24934-39; 24950-58;  
 25000-02; 25009-11 (See also: 18198-  
 242; 18271-341; 18357-79; 36965-68)  
 Foreign trade and exchange ... 8139-95;  
 8477-522; 24837-39; 24850-51; 25000-02;  
 25009-11 (See also: 36965-68)  
 Banks ... 8515  
 Companies ... 8471-72; 8484; 8515;  
 8532-34  
 Gold embargo ... 24950-58  
 Planning ... 8446-62; 8498-507; 8523-  
 67; 18271-341  
 Integration of territories ... 8416-477  
 Banks ... 8416; 8435-36; 8443-44;  
 20468-69  
 Companies ... 8478; 8475-76  
 National debt, 1940 ... 24940-41  
 Planning ... 8191-93; 8442-43; 8457-63;  
 24934-39  
 Industrial preparation ... 8182-89; 8245-415;  
 24908-32; 24956-63; 24979-94; 25005-06;  
 25016-23; 25042-44; 25047; 25303-05;  
 25352-58; 25394-95  
 Companies ... 8187-92; 8277; 8290-94;  
 8299; 8321-22; 8395-401; 8416; 8470-77  
 Development ... 25005-06  
 Legislation (See: Japan, Legislation)  
 Oil situation ... 25305-07  
 Petroleum problem ... 25016-23  
 Plans ... 8183-89; 8261-77; 8288; 8297;  
 8317-22; 8326; 8336; 8348; 8351-52;  
 8360-79; 8382-90; 8414; 8436-44; 8513;  
 8518-29; 8545-46; 18271-341; 18357-59;  
 24956-63; 30547-49  
 Raw materials ... 25394-95  
 Rubber ... 35352-58  
 Shipbuilding ... 24908-32  
 Shipping ... 18342-55; 25042-44; 25047;  
 25303-05  
 Steel ... 24979-94
- Naval preparation (Pros. ... 9159-9262; Def. ...  
 26397-820; 27245-385; Pros. summation  
 ... 39395-445; Def. summation ...  
 43177-222)  
 Expansion of Japanese navy after 1937  
 ... 9240-62; 26610-52  
 Construction ... 9250-51; 26652-774 (See  
 also: 10067-68; 11176-87; 11238-81;  
 11298-302)  
 Number of naval personnel ... 9249; 26651  
 US navy budget ... 26651-52  
 US navy construction ... 26610-12  
 Mandated Islands, fortification of (See:  
 Japan, Mandated Islands)  
 Naval collaboration between Japan and  
 Germany ... 26654-609  
 Naval Limitation Treaties (Washington Naval  
 Treaty, London Naval Limitation Treaty  
 and London Naval Conference):  
 Abrogation of ... 26543-53; 26775-820  
 Japanese opposition to adherence ...  
 9160-240  
 Navy, organization of ... 26413-66  
 Operational plan ... 9161-62; 26654-769
- Propaganda, censorship and control of press and  
 publication (Pros. ... 806-1677; Def. ...  
 17137-41; 18379-629; Pros. summation  
 ... 39419-45; Def. summation ... (unable  
 to include in index):  
 Censorship ... 812-13  
 High police ... 1264-65  
 Control, various means of ... 813-14  
 Police administration ... 18509-36  
 Police coercion ... 814; 1259-314  
 Education ... 813-14; 821-914; 936-1007; 1099-  
 115; 18438-507; 18536-84  
 Political organizations, use of ... 815-20;  
 17708-865; 18140-63  
 Press and publication control, newspapers and  
 cultural activities ... 1024-77; 1148-56;  
 1217-37; 18614-27  
 Propaganda ... 810-12; 18598-627  
 Film ... 1156-209; 18598-613; 18614-28  
 GEACPS ... 17912-18005; 18009-19;  
 18032-88  
 Hakko Ichiu ... 17890-911; 18101-15  
 Imperial Way (Kodo) ... 17028-29; 18101-15;  
 18168-71; 23947-51; 23955  
 Information, Board of ... 6047-48; 6668-70;  
 8055-56; 17482-83  
 Paper theatre production (Kamishibai)  
 ... 1115-47  
 "Emergency Japan" ... 28229-32



## Preparation for War (Cont.)

Propaganda, censorship and control of press  
and publication (Cont.)

## Propaganda (Cont.)

Planning, Board of ... 8290; 8403; 8476;  
10204-05; 10228; 15963

Radio ... 1099-115

"The Way of a Subject," translation  
... 1047-65

President of Tribunal (See also: Tribunal Ruling):

## Arguments:

Defense applications and motions:

Affiant, production of, for cross-ex.  
... 11338

Affidavit, Mrs. Okawa, by, leave to file as  
exhibit for med. condition of Okawa  
(Defendant) ... 16994-95

## Cross-examination:

Scope of ... 2664-67

Witness, production of, for ... 11338

## Documents:

Production of ... 4114

Service of ... 8243

Evidence, in mitigation ... 37367

## Exhibits:

Koiso (Defendant), speech by, be  
stricken ... 3718

Presentation of, in original words  
... 2997

Interrogation of pros. wit., submission  
of ... 1567

Kido, evidence in mitigation ... 37367

Koiso (Defendant), speech by, be stricken  
... 3718-21

Leading question, answer of, be stricken  
... 3984-85

Okawa (Defendant), med. condition of, leave  
to file aff. by Mrs. Okawa ... 16994-95

Pu Y'i, custody of, in Tokyo for further  
ex. ... 4351-53

Tribunal member, challenging participa-  
tion of ... 2347-49

## Witnesses:

Answer of, be stricken ... 861; 3984-85;  
4037

Custody of, in Tokyo for further ex.  
... 4351-53

## Defense argument:

Order of proof ... 28571-72; 28574

Probative value, tribunal ruling re  
... 20811-12

Defense objection to Pres. Webb, absence of  
... 32662-65; 32669-72

## Defense objections to pros.:

Affidavit, form of ... 930-38

Chao Seng letter, presentation of ... 4910-11

## Documents:

Paraphrasing of, without reading  
... 1014-17

Presentation of ... 11783-86; 12065-67;  
12126-28

Service of ... 1043-46; 1066-77; 1119-  
24; 1131-32; 1174-87; 1284-85;

1453-55; 1496-1515; 1598-1603; 1724-  
25; 1728-34; 1766-67; 2199-2208;  
2264-67; 2695-2701; 2715; 2746

Source of ... 2823-24

Translation of ... 3573

Typographical error in ... 2912-16

Evidence, identical, in different doc.  
... 3578-80

Interrogation of wit., method of ... 4773-75

## Opening statement:

Class B offenses ... 12853-54

Part of ... 8243

Philippine case ... 12345-48

Witness, speeches by ... 5647

## Prosecution applications and motions:

Affidavit, evidence in lieu of ... 915-28

Cross-ex. of wit., scope of, be limited to  
matters raised in direct-ex. ... 1358-60

Document, service of, rule be amended  
... 1291-1303

Evidence, aff. in lieu of ... 915-28

Powell, pros. wit., permission to testify in  
cases other than for which summoned  
... 3202-07

Pu Y'i, note by, inspection of ... 4225-49

## Rule 6 b (1):

Amendment of ... 1291-1303

Exemption from compliance with  
... 1846-57; 1869-71

Testimony of wit. without presenting more  
than aff. ... 2524-26

## Witnesses:

Note by, inspection of ... 4225-49

Testimony of, without presenting doc.  
other than aff. ... 2524-26

## Objections to defense:

Opening statement, Japanese constitution,  
concerning ... 17544-46

Re-direct ex. of def. wit., method of ... 22072-  
73; 22968; 23259-61; 23848; 24135; 26603;  
26701-02; 28501-02; 34817; 35140; 35149;  
36833

## Witnesses:

Answer of ... 24081; 24095; 24101; 24117;  
34785; 34811

## Interrogation of def. wit., method of ...

17858-59; 17880-81; 17905; 17926; 18516-  
17; 18519; 18531; 18583; 18622; 18801-03;  
18805-06; 18811-12; 18877; 18881; 19017;  
19296; 20052; 20071; 20076-77; 20096;  
21157-58; 21331-33; 21464; 22147-48;  
24464-65; 24467; 26120; 26123; 26897-98;  
26916; 27052; 27329-31; 31226; 31263;  
31710; 33160; 33166; 35336; 35866; 36514-  
15; 36812-14; 37032

## Interrogation of pros. wit., method of ...

854; 857-58; 870; 876-78; 904-07; 909;  
949; 956; 973; 983; 987; 1006; 1110; 1145-  
46; 1151; 1210; 1222; 1225-26; 1280; 1282;  
1314; 1329; 1345; 1390; 1410-11; 1430-31;  
1437; 1457; 1461; 1485-86; 1488; 1518;  
1523-25; 1565; 1635; 1648; 1654-56; 1662;  
1673; 1859; 1866; 1873-75; 1880-82; 2000;  
2024; 2081-82; 2085; 2096-97; 2101;

## Preparation for War (Cont.)

Propaganda, censorship and control of press  
and publication (Cont.)

## Propaganda (Cont.)

Planning, Board of ... 8290; 8403; 8476;  
10204-05; 10228; 15963  
Radio ... 1099-115  
"The Way of a Subject," translation  
... 1047-65

## President of Tribunal (See also: Tribunal Ruling):

## Arguments:

## Defense applications and motions:

Affiant, production of, for cross-ex.  
... 11338

Affidavit, Mrs. Okawa, by, leave to file as  
exhibit for med. condition of Okawa  
(Defendant) ... 16994-95

## Cross-examination:

Scope of ... 2664-67  
Witness, production of, for ... 11338

## Documents:

Production of ... 4114  
Service of ... 8243  
Evidence, in mitigation ... 37367

## Exhibits:

Koiso (Defendant), speech by, be  
stricken ... 3718  
Presentation of, in original words  
... 2997

Interrogation of pros. wit., submission  
of ... 1567

Kido, evidence in mitigation ... 37367  
Koiso (Defendant), speech by, be stricken  
... 3718-21

Leading question, answer of, be stricken  
... 3984-85

Okawa (Defendant), med. condition of, leave  
to file aff. by Mrs. Okawa ... 16994-95

Pu Y'i, custody of, in Tokyo for further  
ex. ... 4351-53

Tribunal member, challenging participa-  
tion of ... 2347-49

## Witnesses:

Answer of, be stricken ... 861; 3984-85;  
4037  
Custody of, in Tokyo for further ex.  
... 4351-53

## Defense argument:

Order of proof ... 28571-72; 28574  
Probative value, tribunal ruling re  
... 20811-12

Defense objection to Pres. Webb, absence of  
... 32662-65; 32669-72

## Defense objections to pros.:

Affidavit, form of ... 930-38  
Chao Seng letter, presentation of ... 4910-11

## Documents:

Paraphrasing of, without reading  
... 1014-17  
Presentation of ... 11783-86; 12065-67;  
12126-28  
Service of ... 1043-46; 1066-77; 1119-  
24; 1131-32; 1174-87; 1284-85;

1453-55; 1496-1515; 1598-1603; 1724-  
25; 1728-34; 1766-67; 2199-2208;  
2264-67; 2695-2701; 2715; 2746

Source of ... 2823-24

Translation of ... 3573

Typographical error in ... 2912-16

Evidence, identical, in different doc.  
... 3578-80

Interrogation of wit., method of ... 4773-75

## Opening statement:

Class B offenses ... 12853-54

Part of ... 8243

Philippine case ... 12345-48

Witness, speeches by ... 5647

## Prosecution applications and motions:

Affidavit, evidence in lieu of ... 915-28

Cross-ex. of wit., scope of, be limited to  
matters raised in direct-ex. ... 1358-60

Document, service of, rule be amended  
... 1291-1303

Evidence, aff. in lieu of ... 915-28

Powell, pros. wit., permission to testify in  
cases other than for which summoned  
... 3202-07

Pu Y'i, note by, inspection of ... 4225-49

## Rule 6 b (1):

Amendment of ... 1291-1303

Exemption from compliance with  
... 1846-57; 1869-71

Testimony of wit. without presenting more  
than aff. ... 2524-26

## Witnesses:

Note by, inspection of ... 4225-49

Testimony of, without presenting doc.  
other than aff. ... 2524-26

## Objections to defense:

Opening statement, Japanese constitution,  
concerning ... 17544-46

Re-direct ex. of def. wit., method of ... 22072-  
73; 22968; 23259-61; 23848; 24135; 26603;  
26701-02; 28501-02; 34817; 35140; 35149;  
36833

## Witnesses:

Answer of ... 24081; 24095; 24101; 24117;  
34785; 34811

## Interrogation of def. wit., method of ...

17858-59; 17880-81; 17905; 17928; 18516-  
17; 18519; 18531; 18583; 18622; 18801-03;  
18805-06; 18811-12; 18877; 18881; 19017;  
19296; 20052; 20071; 20076-77; 20096;  
21157-58; 21331-33; 21464; 22147-48;  
24464-65; 24467; 26120; 26123; 26897-98;  
26916; 27052; 27329-31; 31226; 31263;  
31710; 33160; 33166; 35336; 35866; 36514-  
15; 36812-14; 37032

## Interrogation of pros. wit., method of ...

854; 857-58; 870; 876-78; 904-07; 909;  
949; 956; 973; 983; 987; 1006; 1110; 1145-  
46; 1151; 1210; 1222; 1225-26; 1280; 1282;  
1314; 1329; 1345; 1390; 1410-11; 1430-31;  
1437; 1457; 1461; 1485-86; 1488; 1518;  
1523-25; 1565; 1635; 1648; 1654-56; 1662;  
1673; 1859; 1866; 1873-75; 1880-82; 2000;  
2024; 2081-82; 2085; 2096-97; 2101;



-1603; 1724-  
9-2208;  
; 2746

012-16  
t doc.

... 4773-75

4

ons:  
915-28  
limited to  
... 1358-60  
amended

-28  
to testify in  
summoned

.. 4225-49

3  
e with

enting more

25-49  
enting doc.  
26

stitution,

d of ... 22072-  
; 24135; 26603;  
; 35140; 35149;

4101; 24117;

thod of ...  
; 17926; 18516-  
8622; 18801-03;  
; 18881; 19017;  
3-77; 20096;  
; 22147-48;  
3123; 26897-98;  
1226; 31263;  
; 35886; 36514-

ethod of ...  
904-07; 909;  
006; 1110; 1145-  
-26; 1280; 1282;  
10-11; 1430-31;  
; 1488; 1518;  
; 1654-56; 1662;  
; 1880-82; 2000;  
-97; 2101;

2106-07; 2136; 2144-45; 2375; 2402-03;  
2415; 2426; 2432; 2435; 2465; 2467; 2469-  
70; 2486-89; 2493; 2497-98; 2501; 2509;  
2513; 2595-96; 2614; 2663; 2668; 2672;  
2674; 2803; 2806; 2814-15; 3027; 3030-31;  
3036; 3058-59; 3082-83; 3086; 3088-91;  
3095; 3099; 3108-09; 3118; 3195; 3788;  
3790; 3942; 4074; 4218; 4272; 4282-83;  
4332; 4348; 4443; 4623; 4965; 10880;  
10885; 10944-45; 10961; 11002; 11004;  
11006; 11016-17; 11021; 11052; 11059;  
11064-66; 11069; 11081-86; 11088-90;  
11092; 11095; 11104; 11272-73; 11298;  
11486; 11488; 11492-93; 11495; 11497-98;  
11500-01; 11516; 11567; 11600; 11612-14;  
11622-23; 12315; 12631-36; 12639-41;  
12663-64; 12712; 13779; 14008; 14038;  
14049; 14288; 14321; 14323; 31894-95;  
31935; 31962-64; 31983; 31986-87; 31989-  
90; 32020; 32022; 32025-27; 32123; 32125;  
32161; 32190

Objections to prosecution:  
Documents, admission of, into evidence ...  
12015; 15806-07; 16000; 16174-75  
Opening statement, nature of ... 3242-43;  
3248-49  
Witnesses:  
Interrogation of def. wit., method of ...  
17864-65; 18057; 18501-02; 19440;  
19453-54; 19611; 19672; 19950; 20541-42;  
20651; 20657; 20661; 20663; 20708; 20713;  
20835; 20949; 20953; 20956; 21208; 21213-  
15; 21227; 21238; 21571-72; 21709-10;  
21715-16; 21928; 22175-76; 22182; 22187;  
22193-94; 22197-98; 22206-07; 22230;  
22646; 22947; 22958; 23039; 23052-54;  
23069-70; 23108-09; 23113; 23361; 23421;  
23423; 23711; 24012; 24059; 24071; 24075;  
24078; 24119-20; 24122; 24129-30; 24132;  
24627; 27264-65; 27268; 27869; 28394-95;  
28499; 28663; 28903; 28935; 30350; 30354-  
55; 30432; 31331; 31343-44; 34771-72;  
34778-79; 36613; 36740; 36783-84;  
36953-54  
Re-direct ex. of pros. wit., method of ...  
31922-23; 31929; 32148

Rebukes and warnings:  
Cross-ex., improper by, def. counsel ... 4976  
Defense counsel:  
Cross-ex., improper ... 4976  
Defense counsel, no right of debate ...  
3116; 3207  
Defense counsel, no right to indulge in  
propaganda ... 20479-84  
Exclusion of, from proceedings ... 17777  
Improper conduct of ... 17777; 19928-29;  
20962  
Objection to USSR pros. presenting case  
in Russian ... 7085-86  
Observations out of order ... 2155  
Offensive language used by ... 17777  
Slur on USSR ... 21869-73; 34366-69

Documents, pros. misrepresentation of  
... 6435-37  
Language arbiter, observation of ... 4298-4302  
Leading question by pros. ... 4034-35; 4081  
Newspaper editor, article concerning IMTFE  
... 17000-02; 17029-32; 20573-74;  
21933-34  
Offensive language used by def. counsel  
... 17777; 42514; 42692-96; 43469-71  
Opening statement, def., in USSR case should  
not insult USSR ... 21869-73  
Press interview, pros. ... 10579-80  
Prosecution:  
Interview with press ... 10579-80  
Leading question by ... 4034-35; 4081  
Misrepresentation of doc. ... 6435-37  
Summation, def. not to use offensive language  
in ... 42514

Refusal (to hear):  
Defense, cross-ex. of ... 2443; 2484; 2597;  
3034; 3098; 3145-46; 3199; 3335; 3375;  
3409-10; 3415; 3830; 3878; 4185; 4210;  
4246; 4309; 4328-29; 4623; 4646; 5823;  
12254-56; 12278; 12289; 12296-97; 12313-  
15; 12321; 12323-25; 12334; 12336-37;  
12340-41; 13157; 13561; 14367; 14371;  
14392; 14403; 14421; 14625; 14651; 14939;  
14946; 15131-32  
Defense counsel ... 1151; 1401; 1577; 2236;  
2493; 2738; 3066; 3116; 3207  
Defense objection to pros. introduction of  
Japanese-German cultural agreement  
... 6572  
Prosecution, cross-ex. of ... 916; 918; 920  
Prosecutors, two, on same question ... 6842  
Witnesses, answers of ... 1548-49; 1669;  
2576; 2615; 3145

Requests:  
Defendants be linked in atrocities case to  
conventional war crimes ... 11759-61  
Movie, procurement of ... 1167  
Prosecution doc., paraphrasing of ... 1010-13  
Prosecution to furnish address of pros. wit.  
to def. ... 4814-15  
USSR witnesses, possibility of production of  
... 32566-67

Statements (See also: President of Tribunal,  
Arguments; President of Tribunal,  
Rebukes and warnings):  
Affidavits:  
Form of ... 930-38  
Length of def. ... 21646  
Air conditioning, installation of ... 722; 1087;  
2262; 2287; 2294  
Cross-ex., defendants, by second counsel on  
behalf of ... 380-81  
Defense case, length of ... 18978-79  
Defense counsel, manner of making objections  
... 1391; 1401; 6827; 9505  
Defense individual case, admissibility of  
evidence in ... 19172-74

President of Tribunal (*Cont.*)  
Statements (*Cont.*)

## Document:

Authenticity of ... 37231  
Non-availability of ... 21651

## Evidence:

Harada-Saionji memoirs, authenticity of ... 38741  
Probative value of private books introduced by USSR pros. ... 7351-53  
Rebuttal, admissibility of ... 37176-77; 37188-97  
Relevancy of, on opium and narcotics ... 2540-45  
USSR pros., map of Nomonhan, authenticity of ... 38348-51; 38354; 38356-57  
Indictment, mistranslation of ... 9092  
Interrogation of defendants, translation of, in prison ... 2213-17  
Mongolian language, question of interpretation of ... 38399-401  
President, absence of ... 32660-61

## Prosecution:

Case, length of ... 10110  
Document, inconsistent order in presenting ... 1928-30  
Summing up before conclusion of case ... 1240-45; 1252-53  
USSR wit., appearance of, for cross-ex. ... 31212-15; 31706; 32240-43; 32311-13; 32321  
What can be proved by ... 7300-01  
Siberian Intervention ... 38215-17; 38219; 38221-22  
Summation procedure ... 38592-93; 38742-45  
Togo (Defendant), limitation of charges vs. ... 35357; 35952-53; 35955  
Translation, of proceedings, into Japanese ... 18307-08  
Tribunal ... 1287-88; 2365

## Witnesses:

Answers of ... 3085; 3785; 3810; 3934; 4241; 4285; 4322  
Notes, original, location of ... 4222-25  
USSR pros. case, possibility of calling of ... 32566-67

"The Principles of the Japanese Propaganda Campaign against Outer Mongolia" ... 7670-71

Prisoners of War (POW) (Pros. ... not divided separately by pros. [*See: Atrocities*]; Def. ... 27117-963; 28085-88; Pros. summation [*See: Atrocities*]; Def. summation ... 42618-91):

Prisoners of war and civilian internees, treatment of:

## Administration:

Foreign Ministry, aff. and test. ... 17752; 27147; 35667-69; 35768-76  
Navy Ministry, aff. and test. ... 27282-309; 27315-48; 27354-85; 33294-96; 33311-12; 33371-74; 33416; 33418-22; 33424-26; 33504-22

War Ministry ... 594-96; 27433; 27693-722; 27863; 31687-98; 26412-20; 36825-34; 36837-39

Camps ... 596; aff. and test. ... 14197-261; 14270-80; 14901-09; 27803-78  
Censorship of news received ... 14539-42

Imperial ordinance concerning establishment of ... 17530-31

## Improvement of:

Investigations of undernourishment ... 27837-41  
Regulations ... 27806-07  
Study of ... 27809; 27811-12  
Inspection, test. ... 12873-74; 31790-800

Japan ... 14270-80

Fukuoka ... 27880-83

Tokyo ... 27878-80; 27938-40

Zentsuji ... 27883-84

Korea, aff. and test. ... 30159-73; 30175-94; 30320-21; 32175-94

Living conditions, difference in ... 27128

Manchuria ... 27680-88; 27918-21

Religious services, aff. ... 27918

Supplies ... 27797; aff. ... 27788-96

Organizations ... 14440-43; 27129-43

Military Affairs Bureau ... 585;

16966; 32959-63; 33126-29;

33160-61

POW Affairs Central Investigation

Committee:

Investigation ... 5653-65; 5799-801

Protests, handling, test. ... 15506-53

Treatment ... 14426-28; 14558-91; 14597-

604; 27435-37; 35162-64; 35247; 35319-

22; 35553; 35585-89; 35768-76

Bataan Death March ... 12610-39;

12668; 12673-724; 12738-75;

12821-27

Captured air crews ... 14599-604;

14607; 15041-42; test. ... 15026-40

Court martial ... 27908; 27917; aff.

and test. ... 28867-915; 29038-

58 (*See also:* 14613-29;

14662-80)

Execution, aff. and test. ... 14599-

606; 27905-07; 27912-17; 29038-

58; 32960-61; 34447-49; 34462-64

Investigation, report ... 27903-04

Regulations for punishment ...

14662-05; 27908; aff. and test.

... 36419-20; 36490-91; 36820

Verdict ... 27904-05

Court martial, list of POWs tried by ... 14867-99

Doolittle fliers:

Court martial, aff. and test. ...

14613-29; 27908; 27917;

28867-915; 29038-58

Execution, aff. and test. ... 27905-06;

27912-17; 29038-58; 32960-61;

34447-49; 34462-64; 38059-60;

38616-17; 38621-22



- Investigation, report ... 27903-04
- Regulations for punishment, aff. and test. ... 14662-65; 27908; 36419-20; 36490-91; 36820
- Verdict ... 27904-05; 38059-60
- Gratitude for, expression of ... 27689-92; 27820-21; 27844-47; 27941-48
- Military education, aff. ... 27751-60
- Punishment ... 12871-72; 14477-84; 27823; 27826-27; 27894-900; 27909-10; 36419-20
- Conventions:
  - Geneva Convention of 1929 ... 17191-92; 27124-27; aff. and test. ... 36415-17
  - Application to POW and civilian internees:
    - Great Britain-Japanese negotiations ... 14754-90; 14846-83
    - US-Japanese negotiations ... 14728-32; 14734-53; 14792-822; 14826-36; 15001-17
  - Ratification:
    - Army, Japanese, reply to government ... 27181
    - Navy, Japanese, reply to government ... 27178-80
  - Hague Convention of 1899, Pacific Settlement of International Disputes ... 9265
  - Hague Convention of 1907 ... 9266; 11315-17; 17185-89; 27122-23
- Countries, by:
  - Andaman, aff. and test. ... 13193-200; 30195-213; 30239-46
  - Borneo, aff. and test. ... 27599-619; 30195-213; 30247-50 (See also: 12043-44; 12047-53; 13312-16; 13344; 13420-49; 13492-95; 13499-504; 13505-28; 40168-72; 40203-06; 40236-39; 40267-69; 40294-95; 40316-18; 40340-46)
  - Burma, aff. and test. ... 27536-95; 27599-619; 31722-48; 35772-73 (See also: 5492-96; 5506-07; 5510-12; 5515-608; 12966-13012; 14629-50; 14658-61; 14754)
  - Burma-Thailand, aff. and test. ... 27438-42; 27536-56; 27743-50; 30195-213; 31722-48; 34466; 35772-73; 36421-22 (See also: 5492-96; 5506-07; 5510-12; 5515-608; 11403-526; 12963-13111; 15500-02; 40206-08; 40239-44; 40269-73; 40298-300; 40318-19; 40346-49; 42658-61; 43664-66)
  - Administrative responsibility for, aff. ... 36421-22
  - Report concerning ... 27413-28
  - FIC ... 7176; 7181-82; 7193-94; 15291-472; 40303-04; 40324-25; 40356-61
  - Hainan ... 13201-07; 26863-68; 40213-14; 40249-50; 40277-78; 40304; 40325; 40361
  - Hong Kong, aff. and test. ... 27471-73; 27513-33; 35771-72 (See also: 4648-49; 13112-84; 13304-11; 40177-83; 40214-17; 40250-51; 40278-79; 40304-05; 40325-26)
  - Japan ... 14197-261; 14270-80; 16258; 40217-20; 40251-55; 40279-83; 40305-07; 40326-29; 40362-72; 42669-72
  - Civilian internees, aff. and test. ... 27169-74; 36413-15; 36419-20; 36837-39
  - POW, aff. and test. ... 27201-28; 27391-95; 27803-78; 27927-37; 28750-55; 28867-915; 29038-58
  - Java, aff. and test. ... 30183-88; 30195-213; 30215-38 (See also: 13291-97; 13476-91; 13537; 13629; 13644-47; 13700; 40220-22; 40255-57; 40283-84; 40307; 40329-32; 40372-75)
  - Manchuria:
    - Camp reports ... 27680-88; 27918-21
    - Civilian internees, aff. and test. ... 28085-88 (See also: 4655)
    - Employment, aff. and test. ... 27533-35; 31698-711
  - New Britain ... 14104-30; 40188; 40208; 40257-58; 40284-86; 40332-33; 40375
  - New Guinea ... 14066-103; 40188; 40222-24; 40258-59; 40286-87; 40308-09; 40333-34; 40375-76
  - Pacific Islands, aff. and test. ... 27176; 27354-85; 33515-22 (See also: 14911-15047; 40201-02; 40231; 40293; 40314; 40382-83)
  - Philippines, aff. and test. ... 27324-34; 27625-54; 27723-42; 27761-85; 27820-21; 32936-38; 33075; 33141-50; 35772-74 (See also: 12442-52; 12501-07; 12520-36; 12566-76; 12592; 12595-96; 12801; 15196-281; 40384-481; 42662-64)
  - Singapore and Malaya, aff. and test. ... 27397-411; 30215 (See also: 5624-53; 5671-76; 5942-93; 12883-962; 13454-76; 40309-11; 40334; 40376-79; 43657-58)
  - Southern regions ... 27565; 28722-33; 30195-213; 30215-20 (See also: 1319; 5418-19; 13193-200; 13212-16; 13344; 13504; 13537; 13573; 13629; 13644-47; 13700; 13750; 13784; 13820; 13913-34)
  - Sumatra, aff. and test. ... 27431-34; 27532; 27655-79; 30195-246; 32935; 33061-65; 33121-33; 33195-98 (See also: 13297-303; 13554-604; 13733-820; 40264-65; 40292-93; 40313-14; 40337-38; 40382)
  - Thailand, test. ... 34466 (See also: Burma-Thailand)
  - Individual responsibility for treatment of:
    - Dohihara (Defendant):
      - Japan, Eastern, aff. ... 14270-80; 16258; 28750-55
      - Southern regions, aff. and test. ... 27565; 28722-23
    - Hata (Defendant):
      - Doolittle fliers:
        - Court martial, aff. and test. ... 14613-29; 28867-915; 29038-58; 38030-57; 38059-60 (See also: 27452; 27901-02)
        - Military regulations for punishment ... 14662-65
    - Hirota (Defendant), Nanking, rape of, aff. and test. ... 29969-30000

## Prisoners of War (Cont.)

## Prisoners of war and civilian internees (Cont.)

## Individual responsibility (Cont.)

## Itagaki (Defendant):

## Korea:

Camps in, reports, 1942-44

... 30175-94

Internment, aff. and test. ... 30159-73

(See also: 14512-17)

Responsibility for breaches of laws  
of war ... 12876

Southern regions, 1945, aff. and test.

... 30195-250 (See also: 1319; 5418-

91; 13193-200; 13312-16; 13344;

13420-49; 13471; 13537; 13629; 13644-

47; 13700; 13756; 13784; 13820;

13913-34)

Kaya (Defendant), aff. ... 30658-59

Kido (Defendant), aff. ... 31059-60;

31062; 31067

## Kimura (Defendant):

Burma, aff. and test. ... 31722-48

Court, military, martial law ... 31676-84

Criminal, military, law ... 31685-86

Doolittle fliers, investigation of,

report concerning ... 16177-78

Employment in Manchuria, aff. and

test. ... 31669-711

Manchuria, aff. ... 31699-711

Regulations concerning employment,

aff. and test. ... 31712-14

## Responsibility:

Area of, test. ... 14285-94 (See also:

12966-99; 13102; 14754; 27536-619)

Mistreatment ... 12875

Punishment Act, promulgation of

... 12871-72; 14477-84

Vice War Minister, responsibility of,

aff. and test. ... 31715-21; 31749-

808; 31815-23

War Ministry and administration, aff.

and test. ... 31687-98

Koiso (Defendant), aff. ... 32246-48;

32543-44

Matsui (Defendant), Nanking, rape of ...

32583-93; 32595-601; 32603-58; 32673-88;

32738-63; 33821-25; 33826; 33849-83;

33919-20

## Minami (Defendant):

Discipline concerning improper conduct

of young officers ... 32810-12

Korea, aff. ... 32919-21

## Muto (Defendant):

Administration ... 3436-39

Nanking, rape of ... 16130-36

Philippines (1945), aff. ... 27625-54;

27723-42; 27761; 33069-76 (See

also: 16130-36)

Sumatra, aff. ... 36061-65

Oka (Defendant), administration ... 12874-

75; test. ... 33294-96; 33311-13;

33418-22; 33504-22

Oshima (Defendant), treatment, aff.

... 34050

## Sato (Defendant):

Doolittle fliers, execution of, aff. and

test. ... 29038-58; 32960-61; 34447-

49; 34462-64

Protest, US and British, concerning

mistreatment, aff. and test. ... 34411-

37 (See also: 14287; 32960)

Thailand, aff. ... 34466

## Shigemitsu (Defendant):

Camp inspection ... 12873-74

Malaya ... 5492-93

Protests, US and British, concerning

mistreatment ... 14736-44; 14747-50;

14779-836

## Shimada (Defendant):

Administration, aff. ... 34669-71;

34813-17

Protests concerning mistreatment

... 12874-75

## Suzuki (Defendant):

Administration, aff. ... 35162-64

Protests concerning mistreatment

... 12874-75

Treatment, aff. and test. ... 35162-64;

35247; 35319-22

## Togo (Defendant):

Camp inspection ... 12873-84

Protests, US and British, concerning

mistreatment ... 14728-32; 14744-45;

14754-57

Treatment, aff. ... 35553; 35585-89;

35768-76

Tojo (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 35553;

35585-89; 35768-76; 36412-26; 36490-91;

36804; 36818-34; 36837-39

## Administration:

Camp inspection ... 12875-76

Conditions, report of, test. ...

14605-06

Control and supervision, aff. and test.

... 27433; 27863; 36412-20; 36825-

34; 36837-39

Employment ... 12875-76

Burma, aff. ... 35772-73

Burma-Thailand railway, administrative

responsibility for, aff. ... 36421-22

Camps, instruction to commander of

... 14424-26; 14428-30; 36423-24

Chain of command ... 14552-57; 27083-91

Civilian internees, treatment of, aff. and

test. ... 36413-15; 36419-20; 36837-39

Disciplinary law, aff. ... 36417-18;

36481-83

## Doolittle fliers:

Execution of, test. ... 14599-606

Military regulations for punishment

of, aff. and test. ... 36419-20;

36490-91

Execution, aff. ... 36422-23

Foreign Ministry, responsibility of,

aff. ... 35768-76

Geneva Convention of 1929, aff. and

test. ... 36415-17

Hong Kong, aff. ... 35771-72



- Philippines, aff. ... 35772-74
- POW Bureau ... 14558-60
- POW Information Bureau, test.  
... 14591-96
- Regulations, aff. ... 36419-20; 36423-24
- Speech concerning treatment ... 14426-28
- Treatment ... 12871; test. ... 4426-28;  
4558-91; 14597-604
- Umezū (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 36926-27
- Administration:  
Employment ... 12875-76
- Atrocity report, 1944-45, received, aff.  
and test. ... 36921-31
- Captured air crews, execution of,  
attitude toward, aff. and test.  
... 36932-37
- Execution ... 36891; 36932-37
- Protests about treatment of ... 576-77; 15506-53
- Great Britain, by ... 14728-32; 14736-50;  
14754-57; 14779-836; 32960; 34411-37
- Offenses against survivors of torpedoed  
merchant ships ... 15154; 15158-68;  
15182-83
- Netherlands, by:  
Offenses against survivors of torpedoed  
merchant ships ... 15155; 15169-75
- Violations of treaty provisions concern-  
ing hospital ship 'Op ten Noort'  
... 15065-87
- United States, by ... 14728-32; 14736-50;  
14754-57; 14779-836; 32960; 34411-37
- Offenses against survivors of torpedoed  
merchant ships ... 15088-106; aff.  
and test. ... 15109-48
- Treatment, test. ... 15506-33; 34420;  
34422-23; 34426
- Violations of treaty provisions concern-  
ing hospital ships ... 15049-64
- Regulations ... 595-96; 27238-39; 27242-44;  
27387-89; 27806-07; 31669; 31769-84
- Captured air crews, punishment of  
... 14662-65
- Court martial law ... 31676-84
- Criminal code ... 31615-86
- Disciplinary law, aff. ... 36417-18; 36481-83
- Employment, aff. and test. ... 31712-14;  
36423-24
- Handling of documents ... 31658-62
- POW Information Bureau ... 27182-90
- Vice War Minister, organization ... 31665-67
- Responsibility:  
Area of, test. ... 12966-99; 13102; 14285-94;  
14754; 27536-619
- Chain of command, aff. and test. ...  
14552-57; 27083-91
- Foreign Minister, aff. and test. ...  
27147-67; 35768-76; 35667-69
- Laws and customs of war, violation of  
... 12875-76
- Navy Minister, aff. and test. ... 33294-96;  
33311-12; 33371-74; 33416; 33420-21;  
33424-26; 33504-22; 34813-17
- Punishment Act, promulgation of ... 12871-  
72; 27863; 36837-39; 36809-11
- Vice War Minister, aff. and test. ... 31715-  
21; 31749-823; 32223; 32277-80; 32443-52
- War Minister, aff. and test. ... 27433; 27863;  
30296-317; 30330-36; 30407-43; 36413-  
15; 36419-20; 36804-07; 36809-11; 36818-  
25; 36837-39
- Sea, aff. and test. ... 33295-96; 33420-22; 34670-  
89 (See also: 15088-196; 27282-309;  
27315-48; 27354-85; 40491-97; 42673-75)
- Sea transportation, aff. and test. ... 27282-309;  
27315-48; 27354-85; 33294-96; 33311-12;  
33371-74; 33416; 33418-22; 33424-26;  
33504-22 (See also: 13228-311; 40482-  
90; 42673-75)
- Privy Council (See: Japan, Constitutional  
organization)
- Propaganda, Censorship and Control of Press and  
Publication (See: Preparation for War,  
Propaganda, censorship and control of  
press and publication)
- Prosecution:  
Applications and motions (See: Applications and  
Motions, Prosecution; Tribunal Ruling,  
Applications and motions, pros., denied;  
pros., granted)
- Arguments vs. def. applications and motions:  
Affiants, production of, by USSR, for cross-  
ex. ... 23791-92; 23795-98; 38350-51
- Affidavits:  
Interrogation of defendants in lieu of  
... 26273
- Presentation of, without presenting more  
than aff. ... 2518-26
- Defendants:  
Evidence, death of Nagano ... 14306-07
- Interrogation of defendants in lieu of  
aff. ... 26273
- Judicial hearing vs. prisoner of war  
... 293-301
- Lack of jurisdiction by tribunal ... 132-33;  
137-80; 234-47; 249-77
- Opening statement, individual defendants,  
permission to object to ... 18661-62
- Shimada, recall of ... 35859; 37022-24
- Dismissal of indictment:  
Bill of particulars vs. certain defendants  
not contained in ... 315-16
- Lack of jurisdiction by tribunal ... 132-33;  
137-80; 234-47; 249-77
- Documents:  
Authenticity of, information concerning  
... 11892
- Reading of additional paragraph ... 9353-54
- Service of ... 690-92; 1044; 1066-76; 1119-  
24; 1130-32; 1173-86; 1193-94; 1283-85;  
1454-55; 1496-515; 1595-98; 1600; 1722-  
25; 1728-34; 1766-67; 2199-2208; 2254-55;  
2279-82; 2694-701; 2714-15; 15553

## Prosecution (Cont.)

## Arguments vs. def. applications and motions (Cont.)

## Evidence:

Evidence in def. gen. case be stricken from record ... 983; 23857-58  
 Harada-Saionji memoirs, production of three versions of ... 37529-30  
 Hiranuma (Defendant), dismissal of indictment ... 315-16

Interrogation of defendants, aff., in lieu of ... 26273

Itagaki (Defendant), judicial hearing vs. prisoner of war ... 293-301

Judicial hearing vs. prisoner of war ... 293-301

Judicial notice for def. doc. ... 36973; 36976

Kimura (Defendant), judicial hearing vs. prisoner of war ... 293-301

Litvinov diary, entire text, production of ... 22871; 22873

## Matsuoka (Defendant):

Confinement in sanatorium, and name stricken from indictment ... 328

Dismissal of indictment ... 315-16

Muto (Defendant), judicial hearing vs. prisoner of war ... 293-301

Nagano (Defendant), death, evidence of ... 14306-07

Okawa (Defendant), name be stricken from indictment ... 330-31

## Opening statements:

Copies of, in English and Japanese, presented to def. ... 8180-81

Def., individual defendants be permitted to object to ... 18661-62

Presentation of ... 9335

Order re time for making ... 338-39

Recess ... 334-37; 13892

Sato (Defendant), judicial hearing vs. prisoner of war ... 293-301

Shigemitsu (Defendant), dismissal of indictment ... 315-16

Shimada (Defendant), dismissal of indictment ... 315-16

Togo (Defendant), dismissal of indictment ... 315-16

## Tribunal:

Member, challenging participation of ... 94-97; 2346-47

USSR pros., what can be proved by ... 7298-300

USSR gen. case, reopening for additional evidence ... 31853-54

USSR prosecution (See: Prosecution, USSR prosecution)

## Witnesses:

Calling of, without presentation of certificate of illness ... 7577

Presentation of, without presentation of more than aff. ... 2518-26

Recalling of defendant ... 35859-60

USSR case, production of pros. wit. in ... 31853

## Arguments vs. def. objections:

## Affidavits:

Ballantine, by ... 10715-16

Commission, taken by ... 33532-33; 33535-37; 33558-87

Correction of ... 31828-30

Excerpts from, use of ... 11418-24

Fitch, by, substitution for cross-ex. ... 4460

Form of ... 933-38; 1036; 1152

Murakami, by ... 7573-74

Presentation of, after close of case ... 32004-06; 32388

Presentation of, for rebuttal ... 38132-34

Presentation of, without production of wit. for cross-ex. ... 4459-60; 4851-52; 10066-67

POW case in, presentation of ... 2287-89

Smythe, by, substitution for cross-ex. ... 4459

Testimony by ... 10066-67

Typographical errors in ... 1032

Ballantine aff., presentation of ... 10715-16

Chao Seng letter, presentation of ... 4910-11

Ciano diary, authentication of ... 6086-87

## Cross-examination:

Affidavit, by ... 4851-52

Document, not presented, cross-ex. of def. wit. on ... 19363; 19365-67

Evidence, citation in lieu of cross-ex. ... 28286-92

Method of ... 33238-39; 33277-81

## Documents:

Authentication of ... 2823-24; 4858; 9222-24; 9671-72

Evidence, doc., not read ... 29718-25; 29728

Extra-comment on ... 10296; 11762-63; 15980-81

Manner of presentation of excerpts from ... 7942; 7950; 7952

Official doc., certificate of ... 6897-907

Order in presenting ... 1929-30

Photostatic copies ... 6086-87

Presentation of ... 7340; 7343; 7456; 7507-08; 7522-23; 7716-17; 7866; 7901; 7921; 7924-25; 9486; 9776; 10110; 11775-76; 11784; 11820; 11968; 12650-51; 12751; 15427-28; 29158; 30399; 30672; 31499-50; 31505; 34116; 34241-42; 34246; 34292; 34309; 34315-16; 34372; 34707; 35261; 36702; 36880; 36916-17

Presentation of, for rebuttal ... 37234-35; 37244; 37248; 37259-60; 37277-80; 37282; 37284; 37305; 37318-19; 37322; 37324; 37342-44; 37369-71; 37381; 37384-85; 37393; 37396; 37404-05; 37416-17; 37421-22; 37428; 37430-31; 37437-38; 37441; 37547-48; 37557; 37577; 37586; 37588-89; 37593-94; 37596-98; 37602-03; 37608-09; 37623-26; 37639; 37644-45; 37658-60; 37664-65; 37669-72; 37676-79; 37683-84; 37688-89; 37691; 37702-03; 37708-09; 37713-14; 37717; 37740-42;



- 37751-53; 37763-64; 37766; 37770; 37772;  
37775; 37780-81; 37787-88; 37795; 37798-  
801; 37804; 37806-07; 37810; 37814;  
37828; 37835-36; 37845; 37849-50; 37852-  
53; 37855; 37858; 37860; 37870-73; 37877;  
37929; 37955; 37970-71; 38005; 38010;  
38012-13; 38077; 38104-05; 38126; 38158-  
59; 38161; 38165; 38173; 38178; 38187-88  
Reading of excerpts from ... 14437-39  
Service of ... 721-22; 5615-17; 6282-83;  
7305-06; 7322; 7325; 7335; 15642; 15994-  
96; 19381-82  
Typographical errors in ... 803-05; 2254;  
2912-16
- Evidence:**  
Applicability of, in gen. case to all  
defendants ... 25875; 25887-89  
Chao Seng letter, presentation of ... 4910-11  
Citation in lieu of cross-ex. of def. wit.  
... 28286-92  
Document not read in evidence ... 29718-24;  
29725; 29728  
German decorations to defendants, pres-  
entation of ... 11347-48  
Harada-Salonji memoirs (*See: Harada-  
Salonji Memoirs*)  
Hearsay evidence, admission of ... 29709-11  
Maps (*See: Maps*)  
Presentation of, after close of case  
... 16991-92  
Tripartite Pact in USSR case, presentation  
of ... 7907  
Extra-comments on doc. ... 10296; 11762-63;  
15980-81  
Fitch aff. ... 4460  
Harada-Salonji memoirs, authentication of  
... 37519-24  
Harada-Salonji memoirs, presentation of ...  
37507-09; 37547-48; 37557; 37577; 37586;  
37588-89; 37593-94; 37596-98; 37602-03;  
37608-09; 37623-26; 37639; 37644; 37658-  
60; 37664-65; 37669-72; 37676-79; 37683-  
84; 37688-703; 37708-09; 37713-14; 37717;  
37740-42; 37751-53; 37763-64; 37766;  
37770; 37772; 37775; 37780-81; 37787-88;  
37795; 37798-801; 37804; 37806-07; 37810;  
37814; 37828; 37835-36; 37845; 37849-50;  
37852-53; 37855; 37858; 37860; 37870-73;  
37877  
Interrogation of defendants:  
Oshima, excerpts from ... 5908-10; 5923  
Translation of, in prison ... 2214  
Interrogation of witnesses:  
Document, presentation of, during interro-  
gation of def. wit ... 26329-30  
Judicial notice, Japanese aggression, Lake  
Khasan ... 7896-97  
Maps, presentation of, during test. in def.  
wit. ... 23701; 23714-17  
Soviet Far East, presentation of ... 7302-03  
World, presentation of ... 7356  
Murakami aff. ... 7573-74  
Re-direct ex. of pros. wit. ... 14964; 31924;  
31926-27; 32149; 32193-95  
Smythe, aff. substitution for cross-ex.  
... 4459  
Stimson, test. by aff. ... 10066-67  
Summing-up before conclusion of case  
... 1239-45; 1252  
Tamura, recalling of ... 15852  
Translation:  
Interrogation of defendants in prison  
... 2214  
Pros. translation ... 4015-16  
Witnesses:  
Answers not responsive to question ... 4004  
Interrogation of def. wit., for surrebuttal,  
method of ... 38894-95  
Interrogation of pros. wit., method of ...  
2011; 2018; 2540-45; 3752; 3961; 4421;  
4432-33; 4439; 4774-76; 4979-80; 4993-  
94; 5357; 7768; 17828-29; 17943; 17987;  
18018-19; 18332; 18476; 18865-66; 19365;  
19446-47; 19451; 19455; 19641-42; 19854;  
19890-92; 19905; 19910-11; 20640; 20650;  
21945; 22034; 22192; 22224; 22772; 22776-  
77; 22788; 22965; 23043; 23074; 23214-16;  
23242-43; 23411-12; 23681; 26687; 26697;  
27195-96; 27266-67; 28317-18; 28327-28;  
28354; 28367; 28379; 28390; 28393-94;  
28402; 28642-43; 28653; 28662; 28719;  
28953-55; 28970-72; 28989; 29092; 29281-  
82; 29287-89; 29293-94; 29298-99; 29546;  
29550; 29796; 30396; 30404; 31304; 31325-  
27; 31387-88; 31399-400; 31469; 31534-35;  
31558-60; 31603; 32277; 32279; 33185-86;  
33373; 34101; 34108; 34229; 34578-80;  
34596; 34599-600; 34615; 34721; 34731-  
32; 34742; 34746; 34748-49; 34753; 34766-  
69; 34981-82; 35111; 35125; 35886-87;  
35911; 36089-90; 36536; 36570-71; 36873-  
74; 36876-77; 36952-53; 36955; 37041  
Interruption of def. wit. during answer ...  
31357-59; 34730-31  
Recalling of ... 14283; 15852  
Scope of test. ... 4006-07
- Argument vs. president of tribunal:**  
Application, defendants, joining of atrocities  
case with conventional war crimes  
... 11760  
**Objections:**  
Documents, presentation of ... 12015; 16000;  
16071-72; 16075; 16078-79; 16175  
Leading question ... 4034  
Press interview ... 10579-80  
**Witnesses:**  
Interrogation of def. wit., method of ...  
17865; 18057; 18501; 18503; 21571;  
21710; 22175-76; 22207; 22947-48;  
23052-54; 23711; 27264; 28394; 28499;  
28663; 30354-55; 31443-44; 34771-72;  
34778-79; 36783-84; 36954  
Interrogation of pros. wit., method of ...  
4056-57; 12641
- Argument vs. tribunal ruling:**  
Affidavit, evidence of def. wit. be given on  
... 19100-01

## Prosecution (Cont.)

## Argument vs. tribunal ruling (Cont.)

Defendants, evidence of, may be given once in ind. case ... 19731-33; 19744-47; 19756-58

Defendants, interrogation of, admissibility against other defendants ... 10105-07

Documents, reading of excerpts from ... 10728-33; 12408; 12454-55; 15144-45

## Evidence:

Cumulative ... 12088-93

Defendants, of, may be given once in ind. case ... 19731-33; 19744-47; 19756-58

Defense wit., of, be given on aff. ... 19100-01

Individual case, presentation of evidence of defendants in, procedure concerning ... 19731-33; 19744-47; 19756-58

Interrogation of defendants, admissibility of, against other defendants ... 10105-07

## French prosecution:

Argument against def. objection to introduction of doc. into evidence in rebuttal ... 38187-88

French language, use of ... 6700-07; 6736-91

## Objections to def. (See also: Tribunal Rulings):

Affidavits, presentation of entire def. aff. ... 21744; 22082-84; 22087; 22295; 22432-35; 22551-55; 22880-81; 22886-91; 23089-91; 23294-95; 23297; 23565-68; 23611-15; 23629-32; 23653; 23655; 23681; 23865; 23932-33; 23947-48; 24240-45; 24252-53; 24264-66; 25047-48; 25242-46; 25413-15; 26233-34; 26461; 26463-64; 26543-46; 26982; 27040-41; 27043; 27893; 27949-52; 28049-50; 28066-68; 28072-74; 28477; 28479-83; 28517; 28533-35; 28541; 28560-61; 28563; 29236-37; 29246; 29320; 29375-77; 29388-90; 29404-05; 29688-71; 29673; 30051-52; 30138-39; 30141-42; 30147-48; 30535; 30540-41; 30545-46; 32478; 32519-21; 32687-88; 32800; 32882-83; 32944-45; 32974-75; 33058; 33066-68; 34534-35; 34548-49; 36932-33; 36999; 37002-05; 37008; 37011

Affidavits, presentation of entire def. aff. for surrebuttal ... 38615-16; 38709; 38712; 38714; 38724; 38727-28; 38775-77; 38804-07; 38833-34; 38842-43; 38865; 38867-68

Affidavits, presentation of part of def. aff. ... 20749-50; 20756; 20773; 21144-48; 21158; 21164; 21244-45; 21436; 21438-41; 21497-98; 21560; 21636; 21638; 21648-49; 21695-96; 21764-65; 21970-73; 22100; 22102-04; 22106; 22255-56; 22714; 23012-14; 23026-27; 23494-95; 23503; 23973-74; 24281-87; 24395; 25264-66; 25268-69; 25902-05; 25907; 25910-11; 26508-09; 26551-53; 26559-60; 26613-14; 26654-55; 26707-09; 26742-43; 26777-78; 26869-70; 26879; 27102; 27129-31; 27246-47; 27250; 27486-87; 27618-19; 27653-54; 27762-63; 27803;

27818-19; 27827-28; 27831-32; 28018; 28522; 28553-55; 28672-74; 28864-65; 28868; 29006-07; 29031-32; 29038; 29137-38; 29230; 29242; 29255-57; 29406-07; 29476-80; 29645-47; 29657-58; 29680-81; 29899; 29915; 30003-04; 30021-22; 30028-30; 30075-76; 30078-79; 30099-100; 30215; 30252; 30566; 30575; 30583; 30711-14; 31618-18; 31622-26; 31633-35; 31653-54; 31688; 31690; 31745-46; 31749-50; 32487; 32494-97; 32544-45; 32619-20; 32801; 32871-72; 32890-91; 32940-41; 32977-78; 33015; 33303-04; 34397-402; 34833; 34951-53; 34991-94; 35179-80; 35375; 35459-60; 35589-90; 35594; 36840-41; 36845-47; 36850; 36891; 36990-91; 37013-14; 37026-27

Affidavits, service of def. aff. ... 22979-80; 22983-86; 23022; 23280; 23425; 23427; 23651; 24233; 24379

## Applications and motions:

Documents, copies of, processing of, relaxation of tribunal ruling concerning ... 22560-61; 22563-66

Harada-Salonji memoirs, production of three versions of ... 37529-30

Judicial notice for def. doc. ... 36976; 37168-73

Recess, preparation def. case ... 18958-63

## Witnesses:

Answers of, be stricken from record ... 14314

Direct ex. of, before presentation of case ... 1354-55

Qualification of def. wit. (Tamura) as expert ... 17888

## Cross-examination:

Evidence, presentation of, during cross-ex. ... 3048-49

Second counsel, by, on behalf of defendant ... 1380

## Defense counsel:

Cross-ex. by second counsel on behalf of defendant ... 1380

Statement of, introduction of evidence based on ... 4263

## Documents:

Affidavit without annexed doc. ... 21695-96

Authenticity of ... 17287-88; 19785-86; 20220; 21388; 21805; 24565-67; 24569; 24788; 24799-800; 24802-04; 24808-11; 24818-19; 24824; 24826-30; 24833; 24836-37; 26843-44; 26961-62; 28590-91

Certificate of doc., introduction of ... 21960-61; 21964-65

Presentation of ... 17274; 17277; 17282; 17287-88; 17298-301; 17305; 17336-37; 17342; 17344; 17356; 17359-60; 17392-96; 17410-11; 17419-21; 17432; 17450; 17454; 17459; 17462-64; 17601; 17622-29; 17644-45; 17655-57; 17660; 17666-67; 17672; 17685; 17689; 17691; 17686-67; 17901; 18022-23; 18027-29; 18099; 18172; 18174; 18382; 18386; 18401; 18403-05; 18410; 18414; 18416; 18418; 18422; 18424-26;



- 28018;  
364-65;  
038; 29137-  
406-07;  
29680-81;  
-22; 30028-  
-100; 30215;  
711-14;  
31653-54;  
-50; 32487;  
32801;  
32977-78;  
4833; 34951-  
35459-60;  
345-47;  
-14; 37026-27  
79-80;  
23427;  
  
of, re-  
cerning  
  
ion of  
  
976;  
  
18958-63  
  
record  
  
ion of  
  
ura) as  
  
cross-  
  
efend-  
  
ehalf  
  
ence  
  
21695-96  
5-86;  
24569;  
4808-11;  
333; 24836-  
-91  
f ...  
  
17282;  
7336-37;  
17392-96;  
450; 17454;  
-29; 17644-  
17672;  
17901;  
172; 18174;  
18410;  
424-26;  
  
18428; 18430-34; 18436-37; 18439-40;  
18585-87; 18589; 18594-95; 18597; 18628;  
18696; 18762-63; 18772; 18774-76; 18780-  
81; 18789-90; 18792-95; 19137; 19141-44;  
19159; 19178-79; 19181; 19187-88; 19190;  
19194; 19199; 19204; 19215; 19318; 19398-  
99; 19404; 19476-77; 19488-89; 19520;  
19539; 19597; 19613-14; 19619-20; 19686;  
19692; 19694; 19699; 19715-16; 19720-22;  
19725-26; 20214; 20218-19; 20235-36;  
20241; 20261-62; 20266-67; 20455-58;  
20508-09; 20511-12; 20514-15; 20549;  
20589; 20606-08; 20795; 20797; 20801;  
20804; 20807-08; 20815; 20825-26; 20828-  
29; 20859-62; 20865-67; 20871; 20873;  
20881-85; 20887-90; 20911-22; 20939-40;  
20960-64; 20966; 20994; 21007; 21011-12;  
21014-22; 21033-35; 21037-39; 21042;  
21045-51; 21054-57; 21064; 21067; 21069-  
74; 21079-80; 21083-95; 21097-100;  
21102-03; 21106-09; 21111; 21113-16;  
21118-32; 21135-37; 21140-43; 21342-44;  
21348; 21357-61; 21368-69; 21377; 21388-  
89; 21392-95; 21403-06; 21409-10; 21417;  
21419-20; 21422-23; 21427-28; 21431-34;  
21494; 21496; 21506; 21544-48; 21726-28;  
21732; 21805; 21812; 21814-21; 21824;  
22297-99; 22302; 22372-73; 22377-81;  
22449-52; 22458-60; 22462; 22464-66;  
22474; 22476; 22496-99; 22503-04; 22511-  
13; 22535; 22538-39; 22556; 22568; 22570;  
22693-94; 22702-04; 22706-07; 22709;  
22800-02; 22819-21; 22836-39; 22847;  
22849-50; 22863-65; 22867-77; 22919-20;  
22970; 22973; 23084; 23144-45; 23177;  
23182; 23186-87; 23480-81; 23483; 23546-  
47; 23584-87; 23645; 23649-50; 23722-23;  
23726-27; 23729-31; 23733-40; 23742;  
23745; 23747; 23749; 23751-56; 23758-60;  
23762; 23769-73; 23779; 23783; 23954;  
24201; 24220-22; 24224-25; 24257-58;  
24270-71; 24273-76; 24281-83; 24311;  
24340; 24342; 24345-46; 24367-69; 24372;  
24571; 24574; 24588-89; 24601; 24607;  
24609; 24668-69; 24671-73; 24677-79;  
24683; 24686; 24689-90; 24730-31; 24735-  
36; 24747-49; 24798-800; 24802-04;  
24808-11; 24818-19; 24824; 24826-29;  
24839-42; 24845-46; 24848-49; 24851-52;  
24903-06; 24942; 24944; 24947-48; 24964;  
24967; 25083-85; 25087-88; 25101-04;  
25108-12; 25115; 25118-24; 25128-32;  
25134-39; 25141; 25146-49; 25153; 25160;  
25164-66; 25170-72; 25175; 25182; 25188-  
89; 25194-95; 25216-18; 25221; 25223;  
25225-27; 25231; 25233-34; 25237; 25241;  
25249-50; 25298; 25302-03; 25313-14;  
25318-19; 25328-31; 25333-34; 25350;  
25358; 25366-67; 25374; 25389-90; 25393;  
25396-98; 25402-08; 25433-34; 25437-40;  
25445-46; 25455-56; 25458-61; 25464-68;  
25474-81; 25483-89; 25491-92; 25494;  
25500-02; 25504-05; 25514-17; 25520-22;  
25525-31; 25541-42; 25544-45; 25551-52;  
  
25556; 25558; 25560-62; 25568-69;  
25571-72; 25574-75; 25577-78; 25580-82;  
25587-94; 25596-98; 25600-04; 25606-07;  
25610-11; 25613-14; 25616-17; 25623;  
25627-29; 25633-38; 25641-43; 25646;  
25662-63; 25665-66; 25736-37; 26215-16;  
26227-28; 26253; 26358; 26360; 26381-83;  
26387-88; 26431; 26450; 26452; 26604;  
26606-08; 26617-18; 26770-71; 26777-78;  
26961-62; 27078-80; 27238; 27835; 27845;  
27849; 27959-60; 28023-25; 28037-43;  
28100; 28239-42; 28247; 28271-72; 28415-  
16; 28418; 28421-23; 28425; 28430-31;  
28436; 28445; 28471; 28474; 28513-16;  
28520-21; 28537-39; 28551-52; 28566-68;  
28575-78; 28587-90; 28696-98; 29248;  
29251; 29379; 29385-86; 29434; 29445;  
29447-50; 29462; 29464; 29466-67; 29471-  
72; 29566-68; 29578; 29589; 29605; 29607;  
29609-10; 29620; 29624; 29629; 29632;  
29638; 29642-43; 29654-55; 29664; 29883-  
84; 29894-96; 29933; 29947; 29949; 29953-  
54; 29961-63; 29966; 30034-35; 30047-50;  
30057-58; 30060-61; 30072-74; 30144-45;  
30544; 30616; 32550; 32699-700; 32771-  
72; 32807; 32837-38; 32853; 32917; 33059;  
33282; 33953-54; 34031-32; 34334-35;  
34344-46; 34348; 34350-51; 34355-57;  
34491; 34493; 34501-03; 34526-27; 34539;  
34680-81; 34846; 34856-57; 34859; 34868;  
34870-71; 34880-82; 34884-85; 34889;  
34895-96; 34898; 34995; 35136-37; 35350-  
52; 35357-60; 36886-87; 36979-80; 37018  
Presentation of def. doc. for surrebuttal ...  
38594-95; 38597; 38601-02; 38604-05;  
38608; 38611; 38613; 38620; 38622; 38625-  
33; 38638-41; 38647; 38650; 38652-53;  
38657; 38661-63; 38667-69; 38674-76;  
38684; 38693; 38695-98; 38705; 38748;  
38753-54; 38757-61  
Reading of def. doc. not in evidence ...  
1643-45  
Service of ... 18918-19; 19486; 19540-41;  
19553-54; 19620; 19801-05; 21428;  
24332-33; 26607-08; 26773-74; 26961-62;  
27271  
Evidence:  
Admission of, for surrebuttal ...  
38586-89; 38594-95  
Defense surrebuttal ... 38586-89; 38594-95  
Harada-Saionji memoirs, introduction of,  
not accepted during pros. rebuttal  
... 38632-33  
Harada-Saionji memoirs, presentation of,  
for def. surrebuttal ... 38632-33; 38638;  
38639-41; 38647; 38652-53; 38657; 38661-  
63; 38667-69; 38674-76; 38693; 38695-96  
International law and ambassadorial im-  
munity, facts of, introduction of  
... 34355-57  
Introduction of, during pros. case  
... 10916-18  
Johnston, book by, introduction of ... 4180-81  
Map, introduction of, during def. test. of  
def. wit. ... 23837-38; 23851

## Prosecution (Cont.)

## Objections to def. (Cont.)

## Evidence (Cont.)

US President, proclamation of, introduction of ... 25170-72; 25182; 25188-89

Extra-comment ... 17249; 22691; 24193; 29465; 33672-73; 33715; 34848

## Harada-Saionji memoirs:

Authenticity of, def. statement concerning ... 38740-41

Introduction of, not accepted during pros. rebuttal ... 38632-33

International law and ambassadorial immunity, facts of, introduction of ... 34355-57

Johnston, book by, introduction of ... 4180-81

## Opening statements:

Defense general opening statement, introduction of part of ... 17103-04

Defense opening statement, introduction of events prior to 1904-05 ... 18633

Defense opening statement, introduction of part of ... 17116-18; 18633; 20476-77; 22411

Re-direct ex. of def. as wit. on behalf of other def. ... 20090-94; 20096-97; 20104

Re-direct ex. of defendants as wit., method of ... 21320-21; 21323-27; 21329-30;

21334; 21465-66; 21580; 21692; 22069-71; 22756; 22967; 23140; 23257; 23846-48; 23901; 23903; 24147-48; 24552; 24555; 24559; 24658-59; 24661-62; 26906; 27226; 29316-17; 29562-65; 29995-97; 30010; 30134; 30137; 31799; 31823; 32456; 32469; 33046-47; 33798; 33803; 33805; 33807; 33809; 34621; 34804; 35151; 36117; 36119-21; 36125; 36827-29; 36831; 36833; 37158-59

## Statements:

Harada-Saionji memoirs, authenticity of ... 38740-41

Oshima (Defendant), references to ... 34334-35

Prosecution doc., production of ... 2201-02

## Summation:

Case of, during test. of wit. ... 31244

China case, insult in part of ... 42692-93; 42695

## Witnesses:

Answers of ... 21328; 22241; 24451; 24455; 28934; 28939; 36519; 36609; 36744

Interrogation of def. wit., method of ...

17720; 17736; 17762-63; 17772; 17799; 17856; 17859-60; 17862; 17875; 17882; 17895-96; 17925; 18015-16; 18067; 18070; 18075; 18077; 18084; 18249; 18301-02; 18315-16; 18334; 18505; 18519-21; 18533-34; 18550; 18558; 18605; 18608; 18622; 18626-27; 18805-08; 18816-17; 18827; 18877; 18885; 18898; 18902; 18905; 18914-17; 18987; 19025; 19066-67; 19125; 19297; 19358-59; 20079-80; 20084; 20094; 20096; 20099; 20736; 20738-39; 20741; 22143-45; 22148; 22151; 22944-45; 24451; 24456-64;

24469-70; 24473; 24475-77; 24487-88; 26157; 26159; 26428-29; 26584; 26680-81; 26683; 26703; 26897-99; 27051; 27328-30; 27332-33; 27462; 27716; 27719; 28246; 28254-55; 28277-78; 28281-82; 28856; 29024; 29246; 29430-31; 29662-63; 29743; 29913; 29993; 31219; 31221-27; 31232-33; 31760; 32857-58; 33151; 33157; 33167; 33174; 33347; 33430; 33442; 33658; 33750-51; 34387-89; 34836; 34856-57; 34859; 34868; 34870-71; 34880-82; 34884-85; 34889; 34895-96; 34898; 34969; 34971-72; 35010; 35828; 35831-32; 35836-37; 35842; 35844-46; 35863; 36493; 36510-11; 36513; 36530

## Interrogation of pros. wit., method of ...

845; 873; 901; 906-07; 951; 958; 976; 984; 1006; 1106; 1142; 1207-08; 1269; 1271; 1282; 1307; 1343; 1353; 1368-71; 1374; 1378-79; 1393; 1410; 1428; 1470; 1648; 1874-75; 2058; 2079; 2083; 2136; 2424; 2462; 2468; 2470-71; 2482; 2513; 2680; 2812; 3030; 3035; 3037; 3063-65; 3072; 3076-77; 3079; 3081-83; 3085; 3092; 3095-97; 3099-100; 3102-03; 3105-06; 3109-11; 3113; 3115; 3117-18; 3133; 3136; 3138-39; 3142-43; 3375; 3379; 3382; 3384-86; 3388; 3412; 3414; 3798; 3816-17; 3825; 3832; 3837; 3840; 3845; 3851; 4053; 4065; 4072; 4092-95; 4103-04; 4106; 4123; 4127; 4133; 4138-39; 4145; 4177; 4197; 4204-06; 4211-12; 4304; 4306-08; 4318; 4324; 4326-27; 4330; 4333; 4335-36; 4347; 4349; 4444-45; 4769; 4892; 4957; 4962; 4966; 4969-72; 4974; 5206; 5820; 7464; 7469-70; 7635; 8579; 8639; 8661; 8693-94; 8733; 8829-30; 8841; 8857; 8867; 8871; 10865; 10869-70; 10875; 10877; 10882-83; 10897-98; 10926; 10931-32; 10953; 10968; 10971; 10977-79; 10981; 11009; 11075-76; 11253; 11259; 11261-62; 11270; 11273; 11293-94; 11297-98; 11494; 11499; 11515; 11521; 11581; 11584; 11623; 12247; 12257; 12271; 12279; 12308; 12312; 12315-17; 12322; 12326-29; 12584-86; 12588-89; 12628; 12663; 14316; 14339-40; 14347-48; 14398-99; 14406-07; 14410-11; 14420-21; 14625; 14854-55; 14857-58; 14877-79; 14938; 14946-47; 15449; 15457; 15460-61; 15924; 15930-31; 15944-45; 16153; 16155; 16172; 31845; 31856; 31868; 31877; 31880; 31891; 31911; 31914; 31935; 31938; 31940-41; 31948; 31957; 31971-72; 31974-75; 31976; 31980; 31983-84; 31988-90; 32021; 32025; 32030; 32079-80; 32090-91; 32128-29; 32173; 32176-77; 32186

Interrogation of pros. wit. for rebuttal, method of ... 37447-48; 37467-68; 37476; 37518

Summation of case during test. ... 31244

## Objections to president of tribunal:

Interrogation of def. wit., method of ... 20055

Interrogation of pros. wit., method of, pres. objection concerning ... 1210



- Objection to tribunal ruling, opening statement, nature of ... 7867; 7869
- Statements: (*See also*: Prosecution, Arguments; Prosecution, Objections):
- Affiants in USSR case, production for cross-ex. ... 32554-56
- Cross-ex.:
- More than one counsel, by ... 33237; 36533-34
- Postponement of cross-ex., Muto (Defendant), illness of counsel ... 33231-33
- Replacement of counsel for cross-ex. of Muto ... 33237-38
- Witness in USSR case, appearance of ... 31211-13; 31705-06; 32239-42; 32318-22
- Document, admissibility of official ... 6841-44
- Evidence, admissibility of, for rebuttal ... 37176-77; 37188-97
- Harada-Saionji memoirs, production of part of ... 27143-45
- Hostile witness ... 901-02
- Indictment, mistranslation of ... 87-91
- Press interview, denial of ... 10579-80
- Procedures:
- Mitigation ... 38916-17; 38923
- Pros. case, opening of ... 108
- Summation ... 38592-93; 38942-45
- Recess for preparation for case ... 108
- Togo (Defendant), limitation of charges against ... 35347-48; 35375-58; 35951-56
- Translation, method of, from Chinese to English ... 2300; 2304-05
- Tribunal:
- Member of, participation in ... 2346-47
- Member of, withdrawal of ... 2286
- Witness, appearance of, in USSR case for cross-ex. ... 31705-06; 32211-13; 32239-42; 32318-22
- USSR prosecution:
- Applications and motions:
- Cross-ex. of wit., events prior to indictment period ... 7323-24
- Judicial notice (Imperial Rescript, Russo-Japanese War, 1904-05) ... 38200
- Argument vs. def. applications and motions:
- Changkufeng, evidence be stricken ... 7783-84
- Document, production of entirety, if excerpts tendered ... 36922-23
- Statement of what can be proved by USSR pros. ... 7298-300
- USSR general case, reopening for additional evidence ... 31853-54
- Witnesses:
- Production of information, status and location of ... 8091; 8163; 8173
- Production of wit. whose aff. presented ... 7454; 7525; 7529; 8001-02; 8163; 23166-67; 23791-92; 23806-25; 24560-63; 31853-54; 32795-98; 38350-51
- Argument vs. def. objections:
- Affidavits:
- Admission of, for rebuttal ... 38236-37; 38288
- Affidavit by affiant later executed, admission of ... 7314-15
- Documents:
- Admission of, for rebuttal ... 38199; 38206-07; 38210-11; 38213; 38222-23; 38226-27; 38242-43; 38250; 38255-58; 38262; 38264-65; 38268; 38270-71; 38402-07; 38409; 38511; 38513-14; 38518; 38521; 38524-26
- Authenticity of ... 7721
- Reading of excerpts from ... 7700
- Extra-comment ... 7649; 7731; 7834-35; 7837-38
- Japanese-German collaboration case, reopening of ... 7862-64
- Nomonhan map, authentication of ... 7844
- Siberian Intervention, admission of ... 38210-11; 38213-16; 38222-23
- Statement, admission of part of ... 8136; 8159-60
- USSR case, presentation of, in Russian ... 7083-101
- Witness, interrogation of, method of ... 38433
- Objection to defense:
- Affidavit, presentation of, for surrebuttal ... 38847-48; 38852-53; 38856
- Document, admissibility of, for surrebuttal ... 38883-85; 38887-90
- Witnesses:
- Interrogation of def. wit., method of ... 8106; 8120
- Interrogation of USSR pros. wit. for rebuttal, method of ... 38310; 38339; 38444; 38446; 38449-50; 38452-53; 38457; 38463-65; 38468-69; 38472; 38475-78; 38481-82; 38484-85; 38495-96
- Statements:
- Mongolian, interpretation of ... 38396-97; 38399-400
- Nomonhan map, authentication of ... 38343-44; 38349-54
- Witness, impossibility of production of, (Japanese prisoners of war in USSR) ... 32907
- Pu Y'i (*See*: Manchuria)
- R**
- Rape of Manila (*See*: Atrocities, Philippines)
- Rape of Nanking (*See*: Atrocities, China)
- "Reform of Parliamentary System," Hashimoto (Defendant), article by ... 15649-51
- Reform Plan of the Local Administrative System ... 30869-70
- Reorganization of Japanese Jurisdiction in Manchuria ... 5714-18

Resources Investigation Committee ... 545  
 Revolutionary Government in China ... 3589-90  
 Rice and Cereals Investigation Committee ... 545  
 "The Road to the Reconstruction of the World,"  
 Hashimoto (Defendant), article by  
 ... 15649-51  
 Russian Fascist Union ... 7701-02  
 Russian Emigrants Bureau, Harbin ... 7709

## S

Sabotage Activities (*See: Espionage*)  
 Sakura Gate Incident ... 30753  
 Sakura Kai (*See: Japan, Organizations*)  
 Salt Monopoly (*See: Japan, Constitutional organization*)  
 Sato, Kenryo (Defendant) (*See: Defendants*)  
 "Sato Shinnen's Ideal State," Okawa (Defendant),  
 book by ... 15633  
 Scientific Research Institute for Total War (Research Institute for Total War) (*See: Japan, Operational plans*)  
 "The Second Creation," Hashimoto (Defendant),  
 book by ... 15669-73  
 Secretariat, Ministry of Foreign Affairs (*See: Japan, Constitutional organization*)  
 "Sekai Saiken no Michi (How to Rebuild the World),"  
 Hashimoto (Defendant), article by  
 ... 15674-75; 15699-700  
 Self-Government Guidance Organization ... 19075-80; 19218-34; 19879-82; 22245-53  
 Senior Statesmen Conference (*See: Japan, Conferences*)  
 Sentence ... 49854-858  
 Shanghai (*See: China, Central*)  
 Shanghai City Tatao Government (*See: China, Central*)  
 Shanghai Concession, International Settlement of (*See: China, Central*)  
 Shanghai Expeditionary Forces (*See: China, Central*)  
 Shanghai Incident (*See: China, Central*)

"Sharing Our Fate," book entitled ... 22306-12; 22314-28; 22330-38; 22341-50; 22353-56; 22358-72; 22383-85  
 Shigemitsu, Mamoru (Defendant) (*See: Defendants*)  
 Shimada, Shigetaro (Defendant) (*See: Defendants*)  
 Shinnan, Gunto (*See: Spratley Islands*)  
 Shiratori, Toshio (Defendant) (*See: Defendants*)  
 Showa Research Society (*See: Japan, Organizations*)  
 Siam (*See: Thailand*)  
 Singapore (*See: Malaya*)  
 Sino-Japanese Relations (*See: China*)  
 "Situation in Caucasia and its Strategic Use for the Purpose of Sabotage Activities," Hashimoto (Defendant), report by ... 7647  
 Society for Study of National Policy or "Kokusaku Kenkyu Kai" (*See: Japan, Organizations*)  
 "The Solution of the Incident Depends on the Expulsion of England," Hashimoto (Defendant), article by ... 15660-61; 15685-87  
 Southern Advance (*See also: US, US-Japanese negotiations*)  
 Koiso (Defendant) ... 15819-27  
 Oshima (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 34022-23; 34198-200; 34284-317 (*See also: 6459-73; 6552-53*)  
 Oshima-Ribbentrop conversation ... 6992  
 Report, Japanese Foreign Office ... 7138-39  
 Shiratori (Defendant), aff. ... 34960; 34964; 35050  
 Suzuki (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 35216-20; 35244-46; 35294-96; 35300-01; 35198-99; 35309-12 (*See also: 11943; 11947*)  
 Southern Regions (Include: Borneo; Burma-Thailand; Celebes; FIC; Hainan; Java; Malaya; New Britain; New Guinea; Lesser Sunda; Philippines; Singapore; Solomon and Gilberts; Sumatra):  
 Atrocities (*See: Atrocities*)  
 Management of ... 11961-66  
 Military currency, use of ... 8446-70  
 Policies toward, Tojo (Defendant), test. ... 36231-51; 36398-400; 36764-69; (*See also: 35754-55*)



- POW (*See*: POW)
- Problem of, Tojo (Defendant), aff. and test. ...  
36187-88; 36197-205; 36230-31;  
36636-40; 36709-21
- South Manchurian Railway Co. ... 618; 5342-43; 8277;  
8292; 8416; 8471; test. ... 18798-881
- Blasting on, report ... 19616-63
- Hoshino (Defendant), interrogation ... 5121-82
- Koiso (Defendant), aff. ... 32214-15
- Minami (Defendant) and party for president of,  
aff. ... 32809 (*See also*: 15753; 31705;  
32215-16)
- Organization charter ... 5021-28
- Progress in, report ... 5036-37; 5114-18
- Role of, against USSR, tel. ... 7566-68
- South Region Affairs Bureau ... 621-22; 5187
- South Sea Development Co. ... 8473
- Exploration of New Guinea ... 11905-10
- South Sea Islands Under Mandate of Japan (*See*  
Japan, Mandated Islands)
- Spratley Islands (Shinnan Gunto), administrative  
jurisdiction over ... 6145-46
- Strategic Bombing Survey, Hoshino (Defendant),  
aff. and test. ... 29072-94
- Structure Preparatory Committee, Muto (Defendant),  
aff. and test. ... 33095-97; 33256-65
- Submarine Warfare (*See also*: Atrocities), aff. and  
test. ... 27245-69; 27282-309; 27315-23
- General Headquarters directive ... 27270; 27274-  
75; 27311-14; 27387-89
- Indian Ocean ... 27349-53 (*See also*: Atrocities)
- Order of, Oshima (Defendant), aff. and test.  
... 15187-95; 34057-61; 34259-63
- Pearl Harbor, at ... 11225-37; 11281-95
- Transfer of submarine by Germany ... 15186-95  
Oshima (Defendant), aff. and test. ...  
33967-73; 34045-48; 34259-60
- Sumatra (*See also*: the Netherlands):
- Atrocities (*See*: Atrocities)
- GEACPS and, test. ... 17912-18019; 18032-61;  
18064-88
- POW treatment (*See*: POW)
- Supreme Command (*See*: Japan, Constitutional  
organization)
- Supreme Council for the Direction of War or  
Supreme War Council (*See*: Japan,  
Conferences)
- Suzuki, Teiichi (Defendant) (*See*: Defendants)
- "Système Représentatif au Japon" ... 554
- T**
- Table Top Maneuvers (*See*: Japan, Operational  
plans)
- Taiwan Development Co ... 8473
- Taiwan Electric Power Generation Co. ... 8277; 8473
- Tangku Truce (*See*: Treaties and Agreements)
- Temporary Committee ... 545
- "Ten Days Report from the Home Ministry of  
January 11, 1941," report entitled  
... 15663-68
- Textbook Committee ... 613
- Thailand (Siam) (*See also*: Burma-Thailand):
- Aggression against ... 6718-21; 7117-19
- Atrocities (*See*: Atrocities)
- Border dispute with FIC:  
Japan, mediation in ... 34295-302  
Report ... 6868-74
- Economic exploitation plan ... 11944-59
- Military preparation against ... 9010-69½
- Neutralization of ... 35703-08 (*See*: US, US-  
Japanese negotiations)
- Opening hostilities in ... 10635-76
- Policies toward ... 11719-28; 11738-41; 11744-47;  
11751-56 (*See also*: 12038; 35050;  
35703-08)
- Prince Wan Waitayakon speech at GEA Con-  
ference, Thai-Japanese Treaty  
... 36460-61
- POW (*See*: POW)

## Thailand (Cont.)

## Relations with Japan:

- GEA Ambassadors Conference ... 35767  
(See also: 18089-91)
- GEACPS under ... 17912-18019; 18032-61;  
18064-88
- Shiratori (Defendant), aff. ... 34960; 35050
- Tojo (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 32321-35;  
36249-51; 36375-76; 36401-04; 36456-  
64; 36763-69 (See also: 5691-92)

## Treaties and agreements with Japan:

- Alliance Pact ... 36457
- Cultural Agreement ... 36458
- Protocol on Guarantee and Political Under-  
taking ... 7014-26

Theoretical Maneuvers for Total War (See:  
Japan, Operational plans)

## Tientsin (See: China, North)

## Tojo, Shigenori (Defendant) (See: Defendants)

## Tojo, Hideki (Defendant) (See: Defendants)

Total Investigation Laboratory (See: Japan,  
Operational plans)Total Strength War Research Institute (See:  
Japan, Operational plans)

## Transport and Communication Bureau ... 589

## Treaties and Agreements:

## Anti-Comintern Pact:

- Accessory Protocol ... 17230-31
- Conclusion ... 5028-29; 5931-32; 5939-40;  
5953-54; 5958-72; 5975-82
- Hungary, participation in ... 6037-45
- Japan, official statement ... 5957; 6047-48
- Manchuria, participation in ... 6037-45
- Renewal of ... 501

## Brussels Conference ... 503; 20984-89; 21000-06

## Cairo Declaration ... 17142-43; 17243-48; 17250-53

## China:

- Alliance Pact with Japan ... 5334-36; 36447-49
- Basic Treaty, Nov. 30, 1940 ... 5320-21; 5327-  
30; 5331; 36206-12; 36220-27; 36540
- Brussels Conference ... 503; 20984-89; 21000-06
- Ho-Umezu Agreement ... 20781-90
- Hunchun Border Protocol ... 7251; 34499-507
- International Agreement, 1902 ... 20594-98
- International Agreement, 1912 ... 20602-04
- Joint Declaration, China-Japan-Manchukuo  
... 5322-26
- Joint Treaty between Japan and Occupied  
China ... 5008-09
- Lansing-Ishii Agreement ... 17388-92

- Li-Lobanov Agreement ... 17287-93
- Shimonoseki Treaty ... 17263-76
- Sino-Japanese Treaty Renouncing Extra-  
territoriality ... 17245-47; 22387-89
- Tangku Truce ... 2273-74; 20772-81
- US-Japanese letters, protection of com-  
mercial rights ... 17293-98
- USSR-Japanese Agreement ... 17325-28
- Wang Ching-wei, Basic Treaty with  
... 499; 7245-47

Court of International Justice, statute of aggres-  
sion, interpretation of ... 413-14

## France and FIC:

- Accord relative to Customs System, Trade and  
Forms of Payment ... 7140-46; 7150-54
- Commercial Treaty with Japan ... 501
- Joint communique relative to Japanese  
stationing in FIC ... 26844-45
- Military Agreement, joint defense of FIC ...  
500; 6875-954; 6969-71; 7014-20; 7059-  
65; 7069-87; 7121-32; 35752
- Peace Treaty with Japan ... 500-01
- Protocol with Japan, joint defense of FIC  
... 7104-05; 7148; 7913
- Thailand, Peace Treaty with ... 500-01; 17250
- Treaty of Residence and Navigation ...  
7159-60; 17250
- Treaty with Japan, Great Britain and US rela-  
tive to Insular Possessions and Insular  
Dominations in the Pacific Ocean and  
Supplementary Agreement attached  
thereto ... 497
- Triple Intervention ... 17285-86

## Geneva Convention of 1929, Treatment of POWs:

- Great Britain-Japanese negotiations, applica-  
tion of Convention to POW and Civilian  
Internees ... 14754-90; 14846-83
- US-Japanese negotiations, application of Con-  
vention to POW and Civilian Internees ...  
14728-32; 14734-53; 14792-822; 14826-  
36; 15001-17; 15200-04

Geneva Convention, Narcotics and Drugs, 1931  
... 496

## Geneva Red Cross Convention, 1929 ... 496

## Great Britain:

- Alliance Pact ... 17305-10; 17206-07; 17313-15
- "Anglo-American Joint Declaration"  
... 17465-66
- Treaty with Japan, France and US relative to  
Insular Possessions and Insular Domi-  
nations in the Pacific Ocean and Supple-  
mentary Agreement attached thereto  
... 497

Hague Convention of 1899 relative to the Pacific  
Settlement of International Disputes  
... 493; 9265; 17167-74

## Aggression, interpretation of ... 416; 42154-55



Hague Convention I relative to the Pacific Settlement of International Disputes ... 494; 17176

Hague Convention III relative to Opening of Hostilities ... 494; 9266; 17372-85  
Aggression, interpretation of ... 415-16; 42146-51

"Reports to the Hague Conference of 1899 and 1907" ... 17371-85

Study ... 11315-37

War in violation of ... 421; 11315-37

Hague Convention IV relative to the Customs of War on Land ... 494; 17184-89

Conventional war crimes, interpretation of ... 428

War in violation of ... 425-27

Hague Convention V relative to the Rights and Duties of Neutral Powers and Persons in War on Land, POW Treatment ... 27122-23

Hague Convention X relative to the Principles of Maritime Warfare ... 495

Hague Convention and Final Protocol for the Suppression of the Abuse of Opium and other Drugs ... 496; 4665-67

Ho-Umezu Agreement ... 3746-49

Hunchun Treaty of 1886 ... 7251

Hungary, Participation in Anti-Comintern Pact ... 6037-45

IMTFE, Special Proclamation, establishment of ... 17159-66

Japan:

Annexation of Korea ... 17316-20

Cairo Declaration ... 17142-48; 17250-53

Convention with Korea ... 17315-16

Instrument of Surrender ... 17154-57

Potsdam Declaration ... 17144-47

Surrender:

Japan, acceptance ... 17152-54

Japan, qualified acceptance ... 17148-50

Japan, qualified acceptance, reply by US ... 17150-52

Proclamation, Emperor by ... 17157-58

Kellogg-Briand Pact (Pact of Paris):

Aggression, interpretation of ... 417;

42155-80; 42399

Japan, declaration concerning Art. I ... 499

"Treaty for the Renunciation of War" ... 17361-71

League of Nations:

Aggression, interpretation of, Eighth Assembly ... 416-17

Agreement, prevention of hostilities ... 9266-67

Anglo-Japanese Alliance, abrogation of, joint declaration ... 17313

Assembly, first and second reports ... 502

Assembly, Japan, notice of withdrawal from ... 503; 17258-61

China, application of Art. 17 ... 502

Council, invitation to Japan to sit with ... 502-03

Covenant, terms of mandate ... 9081-84; 9269-70

Manchuria, Japan aggressor in ... 502; 1693-765; 2855-96

Resolution, cessation of hostilities and withdrawal of forces ... 501-02

Resolution, doctrine of non-recognition or alteration of *status quo* ... 501-02

Second Opium Convention ... 496; 17197-99; 20247-51

Social and technical organs, Japan withdrawal from ... 503

Third Opium Convention ... 17199

London Naval Conference:

Abrogation ... 26543-53; 26775-820

Japan, withdrawal from ... 502

London Naval Treaty ... 9161-240; 17221

Abrogation of ... 26543-53; 26775-820

Japanese opposition to ratification of ... 9160-68

Manchuria:

Anti-Comintern Pact, participation in ... 6037-45

Convention, USSR and Japan ... 17321-25

League of Nations, declaration of Japan aggressor in ... 502

Protocol with Japan ... 4257-58; 5034-35

Shimonoseki Treaty ... 17263-76

Treaty of Joint Economic Committee with Japan ... 8433-47

Treaty of Residence, Taxation etc. and supplementary agreement attached ... 2944-59

Mixed Claims Commission, US-Germany, 1922, aggression, interpretation of ... 414-15

Netherlands:

Insular Possessions and Insular Domination in the Pacific Ocean ... 17208

Japan, declaration to respect rights of the Netherlands ... 17208

Thailand, Peace Treaty with ... 501

Treaty of Arbitration, Japan, notice of abrogation ... 501

Treaty with Japan, France, Great Britain and US relative to Insular Possessions and Insular Domination in the Pacific Ocean ... 497

Nine Power Treaty ... 498; 3308; 9270-73; 17210-14; 17392-98

Pact of Paris (See: Treaties and Agreements, Kellogg-Briand Pact)

Pekin Convention ... 499; 17225-30

Portsmouth, Treaty of ... 496; 17200-03; 17313-15

## Treaties and Agreements (Cont.)

Potsdam Declaration ... 17144-47

Shimonoseki Treaty ... 17263-76

Tangku Truce ... 2273-74; 20772-81

## Thailand:

Alliance Pact with Japan ... 36457  
 Cultural Agreement with Japan ... 36458  
 FIC, Peace Treaty with ... 500-01; 17250  
 Japan, treaty with ... 17248-49; 36458  
 Netherlands, Peace Treaty with ... 501  
 Non-Aggression Pact with Japan ... 500  
 Protocol on Guaranteeing Political Under-  
 taking ... 7014-26

## Tripartite Pact ... 500

General operation plan ... 6682-84  
 Military Convention ... 501  
 Military cooperation ... 6684-86  
 Non-Separate Treaty ... 5889-93  
 Tripartite Economic Agreement ... 501  
 Tripartite Military Alliance ... 501  
 Zones for operation ... 6081-82

## Triple Intervention ... 17285-86

## US:

Anglo-American Joint Declaration ... 17465-67  
 Lansing-Ishii Agreement ... 17388-92  
 Treaty with Japan, France, Great Britain re-  
 lative to Insular Possessions and Insular  
 Domination in the Pacific Ocean and  
 supplementary agreement attached  
 thereto ... 497  
 US-Japanese, exchange of letters, commercial  
 rights in China ... 17293-98  
 US-Japanese Treaty of Commerce and Navi-  
 gation ... 501; 17253-55; 17386-88  
 Washington Conference Treaty ... 498; 17206-  
 07; 17214-15; 17399-417

## USSR:

Agreement among China, Outer Mongolia  
 and ... 17325-29  
 Agreement with Outer Mongolia ... 17329-33  
 Basic Treaty with Japan ... 17225-30;  
 17347-54; 17357-58  
 Convention with Japan ... 17321-25  
 Declaration of war on Japan ... 503; 17243-45  
 Exchange of notes with Japan ... 17343-46  
 Li-Lobanov Agreement ... 17287-93  
 Molotov-Togo Agreement ... 23104-43  
 Neutrality Pact with Japan ... 501; 17241-43;  
 17234-41; 17385-88  
 Non-Aggression Pact with Germany  
 ... 24185-89  
 Protocol A, Basic Treaty with Japan  
 ... 17347-49  
 Protocol B, Basic Treaty with Japan  
 ... 17350-53  
 Protocol, Manchukuo-Mongolia boundary  
 ... 23151-52

Sino-Mongolia Border Agreement ...  
 22978-23005

Triple Intervention ... 17285-86

Versailles Conference ... 497

Washington Conference Treaty ... 498; 17392-98

Washington Naval Treaty ... 499; 17214-15;  
 17217-21

Abrogation of ... 9161-9240; 26543-53;  
 26775-820

Japan, notice of withdrawal from ... 502;  
 17255-58

Tribunal, Law ... 383-475; 17594-697; 38949-39061;  
 40538-66; 42111-284; 42402-513

Charter ... 394-400; 38989-98; 42116-35

Conventional war crimes ... 427-28; 42201-04;  
 42232-39; 42255-68

Hague Convention IV, 1907 ... 428

Crimes against humanity (murder) ... 428-35;  
 17693-95; 39030-34; 42196-201; 42251-55

Crimes against peace ... 395; 397-427; 17595-  
 662; 38998-39061; 42135-93; 42224-49

Aggression, war of ... 404-19; 17595-662;  
 38998-39030; 42142-89

Aggression, meaning of ... 419

Geneva Protocol for the Pacific Settlement  
 of International Disputes, 1924 ...  
 416; 42154-55

Hague Convention for the Pacific Settlement  
 of International Disputes, 1899 ...  
 415; 42146

Hague Convention III relative to the Opening  
 of Hostilities, 1907 ... 415-16; 42146-51

International Law ... 405-15

Kellogg-Briand Pact ... 417; 42155-80;  
 42239-42

League of Nations, Eighth Assembly,  
 1927 ... 416-17

Mixed Claims Commission, US-Germany,  
 1922 ... 414-15

Pan-American Conference, 1928, Havana  
 ... 417

Permanent Court of International Justice,  
 statute ... 413-14

Conspiracy ... 397-404; 39034-61; 42135-41;  
 42242-50

War in violation of international law, treaties,  
 agreements and assurances ...  
 419-27; 42189-93

Hague Convention III, 1907 ... 421

Hague Convention IV relative to the Customs  
 of War on Land, 1907 ... 425-27

Individual responsibility ... 435-75; 17662-97;  
 40538-66; 42204-24; 42268-80

Tribunal Ruling (See also: Applications and motions,  
 Defense; Applications and motions,  
 Prosecution; President of Tribunal):



**Affiants:**

Admissibility of certificate of death of ... 8164  
 Execution of ... 7316-18  
 Production of, for cross-ex. ... 10617-18;  
 10633; 10678; 11732-34; 13851; 13858;  
 13864-65  
 USSR pros., production by, for cross-ex.  
 ... 23172; 23828; 24517-18; 24564

**Affidavits:**

Admissibility of ... 928; 3352-53; 7448;  
 7500-01; 8127  
 Affidavits taken on commission ... 33532;  
 33537-38; 33541-42  
 Ballantine, by ... 10715-16  
 Budarin, by, pros. not permitted to read part  
 previously read ... 32571  
 Defendants, by ... 37029  
 Defendants, interrogation of, in lieu of  
 ... 26274  
 Defense wit., by, must be in form of  
 ... 21058-64  
 Defense wit., portion not admitted into  
 evidence ... 20751; 20756  
 Form of ... 937-38  
 Grew, by, addition ... 10207-08  
 Presentation of, without cross-ex. ... 4452-56  
 Semyonov, by ... 7319  
 Service of, exemption from compliance with  
 rule ... 1860-61  
 Swearing, method of, in Chinese form ... 2298  
 Testimony, admissibility of, by ... 10067;  
 10088-89; 10620-21  
 Use of, as exhibit ... 2530

Anti-Comintern Pact, evidence ... 6049

**Applications and motions, def., denied:**

Defense counsel, Blakeney, second counsel  
 for Umezu ... 2153  
 Defense, permission to file argument vs.  
 Supreme Commander authority into  
 record ... 16271  
 Evidence, Harada-Salonji memoirs, production  
 of three versions of ... 37530  
 Exhibits, lack of probative value, be stricken  
 from record ... 15444; 29113; 32915  
 Indictment:  
 Dismissal of ... 343; 16997  
 Dismissal of for lack of jurisdiction by  
 tribunal ... 16267-68  
 Interrogation of defendant, suspension of  
 reading ... 3441  
 Koiso (Defendant), exhibits of speech by, be  
 stricken from record ... 3721  
 Law, leave to file brief of authorities on  
 question of ... 34376  
 Muto (Defendant), interrogation of, sus-  
 pension of reading ... 3441  
 Recess ... 19093; 19095  
 Re-direct ex. of def. wit. ... 28502  
 Umezu (Defendant), Blakeney, second  
 counsel for ... 2153

**Applications and motions, def., granted:**

**Affiants, production of for cross ex.**

... 14228; 35598  
 Affidavits, wit. be stood down until revision  
 of ... 21640; 22090  
 Defense:  
 Cross-ex. of USSR wit. in rebuttal, def.  
 right to postpone until further ex. of  
 doc. ... 38246  
 Right to make objection at conclusion of  
 pros. general opening statement ... 382  
 Right to make objection to pros. statement  
 re def. ind. motion to dismiss ... 16771  
 Defense counsel, Warren for Hiranuma  
 ... 16331  
 Document, withdrawal of, and substitution of  
 photostatic copy ... 3072  
 Hiranuma (Defendant), Warren, counsel for  
 ... 16331  
 Opening statement, separate order author-  
 izing ... 380-81  
 Tribunal rulings, exception to:  
 Permission to file motion to dismiss re  
 certain defendants ... 16263  
 Permission to present argument to dismiss  
 re all defendants ... 16712  
 Re-direct ex. of defendant as wit., on behalf  
 of other defendants, rejection ... 20098  
 Witness, stood down until further revision of  
 aff. ... 21640; 22090; 22555

**Applications and motions, pros., denied:**

Cross-ex., change of counsel to conduct  
 ... 30487  
 Document, presentation of, after revision  
 ... 11351  
 Judicial notice, schedule A, events set out in  
 ... 379-80  
 Witness, recall of ... 29064

**Applications and motions, pros., granted:**

Affiants, production of, for cross-ex.  
 ... 18174-75  
 Documents:  
 Japanese official, presentation of, without  
 authentication ... 379  
 Reading excerpts from, provided served  
 to def. ... 14439  
 Exhibits, numbered consecutively ... 380-81  
 Opening statement, separate, order author-  
 izing ... 380-81

**Araki (Defendant):**

Summation, suspension of ... 45714-16  
 Witness for, refusal to subpoena ... 27925-26

**Atrocities, evidence admissible if conspiracy  
 established later ... 2629**

Ballantine, aff. by ... 10715-17

Budarin, aff. by ... 32571

Budarin, cross-ex. of, by tribunal member  
 ... 32557

## Tribunal Ruling (Cont.)

Changkufeng Incident, USSR pros. evidence  
... 7784-86

Chao Sen, letter by ... 4910-11

Chinese Eastern Railway, sale of, not part of  
indictment ... 29441-45

Cross-ex. ... 836; 840; 850; 866-67; 873-74;  
876-78; 955; 1234; 1329; 1384-87; 1396;  
1401; 1487; 1521; 1663; 1892; 1894; 1954;  
2005; 2043; 2047-48; 2461; 2467; 2484;  
2515; 2657; 2663; 3076-77; 3117; 3193;  
3205; 3237-38; 3399; 3507; 3752-53; 3818-  
20; 3835-36; 3838; 3841; 3844; 3851; 3929;  
3939-40; 3986; 4013; 4046; 4074-75; 4106;  
4196; 4198; 4212; 4229; 4238; 4263; 4309;  
4972; 10879; 11003; 11067; 11076-79;  
11097-98; 11102-03; 11147-48; 11152;  
11160-61; 11164; 11259; 11262; 12670;  
14339-41; 14390-91; 14413; 14855; 14935;  
14963; 20048-49; 21291-92; 22220; 23004;  
26222-23; 27075-76; 27718; 28382; 30487;  
32007; 33241; 33276-80; 35333-36; 35499-  
501; 35599; 35832; 36534-35; 37032

## Defendant:

Absence of ... 14654  
Affidavit by ... 37029  
Deceased defendant, name stricken from  
indictment ... 1452  
Defendant right to cross-ex. if affected by  
pros. presentation of additional evidence  
after close of case ... 32007  
Defense counsel, inability to consult with,  
in prison ... 10599  
Document, rejected, def. right to present on  
behalf of ind. defendant ... 25555; 25557  
Examination of, offer to def. ... 29336-39  
Interrogation of, in lieu of aff. ... 26274  
Matsuoka, doc. vs. other defendants ... 2185  
Non-applicability of evidence in general case  
to all ... 25891  
Statement by, use against other defendants  
... 24260-63

## Defense (See also: Tribunal Ruling, Indictment):

Defendants, ex. of, offer to def. ... 29336-39  
Document, errors in, def. right to conceal  
... 1036-37  
Document, rejected, def. right to present on  
behalf of ind. defendant ... 25555; 25557  
Individual case, scope of evidence offered  
in ... 28274  
Individual responsibility ... 36944-45  
Translation question, counsel right to refer  
directly to language section  
... 31231; 32551

Defense counsel (See also: President of  
Tribunal, Rebukes and warnings):  
Documents:

Errors in, right to conceal ... 1036-37  
Right to read parts not offered by pros.  
... 2734

Right to receive certificate of ... 6897-908  
Right to receive copies of ... 3470

Japanese bar, no member of ... 37154-55  
Propaganda, no right to indulge in ... 20479-84

## Prosecution:

Document, right to comment on ... 3582  
Witness, right to call after pros. case  
... 1214

Translation question, right to refer directly  
to language section ... 31231; 32551

## Witness:

Attack, right to ... 4106; 4229  
Credibility of, right to test ... 4623  
Memory, right to test ... 4185  
Note of, right to read ... 2640  
Witness, right to make statement to  
... 2484; 3878

## Direct examination:

Cross-ex., direct ex. be followed by ... 3205  
Presentation of case before, permission  
for ... 1354-55  
Re-direct ex. ... 14963

## Document:

Admissibility of ... 3417; 3601-02; 3606; 3700;  
4860; 6283; 6844; 6897-908; 7000; 7341-  
43; 7457; 10139  
Authenticity of ... 9220-21; 37231  
Certificate, reading of ... 3575-76; 3600  
Copies, number of ... 22559-63; 22566-67  
Correction of, during test. ... 31829-32  
Defense counsel, right to receive copies  
... 3470  
Document not read ... 29724; 29727-39  
Errors in:  
Defense right to conceal ... 1036-37  
Defense right to consult with language  
section ... 11776  
Typographical errors ... 2912-16  
Excerpts, reading of ... 1809; 7701; 12408;  
12454-55  
Extra-comment on ... 10300; 10477  
Identification of ... 29880-81  
Matsuoka (Defendant), doc. vs. other  
defendants ... 2185  
Non-availability of ... 21651  
Paraphrasing of ... 1016-17; 7946-49  
Photostatic copies of ... 3072; 6085; 26307  
Probative value of ... 20810; 20812-14; 21343-  
44; 22505-08; 22928-30; 23027-28;  
24243-49  
Reading of additional paragraph ... 9355  
Reading of, already in evidence ... 17167-76;  
17181-84; 17514-18; 17535-38  
Reading of excerpts ... 1645; 1809; 7701;  
12400; 12454-55  
Rebuttal, in, presentation of ... 34317  
Rejected doc., def. right to present, on  
behalf of ind. defendant ... 25555;  
25557



Rejection of def. doc. ... 17635-36; 17638;  
 17640-42; 17653-55; 17662; 17682-83;  
 17689-91; 18027-31; 18385; 18387; 18402;  
 18410; 18419; 18424-25; 18428; 18430-31;  
 18433-34; 18437; 18587-88; 18593-95;  
 18598; 18624; 18628; 18765; 18790-91;  
 18793; 18795; 19138; 19143; 19179-80;  
 19182; 19189; 19192; 19478; 19540; 19615;  
 19694-95; 19700; 19716; 19722; 19727;  
 20127; 20219; 20266-67; 20457-58; 20510;  
 20514; 20516; 20550; 20592; 20607-08;  
 20796-98; 20802; 20807; 20809-10; 20816;  
 20825-27; 20860-61; 20866-67; 20872;  
 20882-84; 20886-87; 20940; 20961; 20963;  
 21012-14; 21016-20; 21022; 21037-38;  
 21046; 21048-51; 21054-55; 21057; 21065;  
 21068-69; 21085-91; 21093-95; 21098-101;  
 21103; 21107; 21109; 21115; 21117-20;  
 21122-24; 21126-29; 21131-33; 21139;  
 21141-42; 21144; 21342; 21349; 21362;  
 21370; 21378; 21388-89; 21393; 21395-96;  
 21403-05; 21409; 21418; 21420-23; 21427;  
 21429; 21432-34; 21494; 21496; 21545-47;  
 21806; 21813-16; 21819; 21822; 22377;  
 22379; 22381-82; 22457; 22461; 22463;  
 22477; 22498-99; 22504; 22511; 22535-36;  
 22538; 22557; 22848; 22850; 22865; 23182;  
 23188; 23647; 23649-50; 23732; 23734;  
 23736; 23739; 23741; 23744; 23746-47;  
 23749-50; 23752; 23754; 23756-59; 23761;  
 23763; 23781; 23954; 24221; 24226; 24271-  
 75; 24600; 24671-72; 24678; 24680; 24687;  
 24690; 24736; 24803; 24809; 24814; 24824;  
 24826; 24944; 25108; 25117; 25119-22;  
 25126; 25128; 25130; 25132; 25134-40;  
 25145-47; 25149; 25151; 25163; 25165;  
 25170; 25197; 25219; 25221; 25224-25;  
 25232-33; 25235; 25240-41; 25250; 25301;  
 25330-33; 25351; 25367; 25390; 25401-02;  
 25438-39; 25457-61; 25465; 25467-68;  
 25473; 25475-78; 25480-93; 25500-05;  
 25509; 25514-16; 25520-21; 25524-30;  
 25535; 25555; 25557; 25559; 25570; 25572-  
 73; 25575; 25578; 25581-82; 25588-89;  
 25591-601; 25603; 25606; 25614; 25627-  
 30; 25632; 25634-37; 25641-44; 25646;  
 26359; 26361; 26382; 26385; 26451-52;  
 26606-07; 26780; 26964; 27082; 27845-46;  
 27961; 28026; 28045; 28047-49; 28106;  
 28243; 28250; 28253; 28416; 28422-23;  
 28426; 28431; 28445; 28472; 28474-75;  
 28513-16; 28521-22; 28539-40; 28551-52;  
 28571; 28575-76; 28579; 28588-89;  
 29380; 29386; 29447; 29465; 29468;  
 29472-73; 29568-69; 29606; 29609;  
 29620; 29638; 29643; 29655-56; 29666;  
 29895; 29897; 29933; 29948; 29962;  
 30048-50; 30057-58; 30060-61; 30073-  
 74; 30146; 30544; 32550; 32703; 32772;  
 32838; 32857; 32918; 33958; 34033;  
 34336; 34350; 34540; 34858; 34868;  
 34870; 34872; 34881; 34883; 34890;  
 34897-98; 34996; 35137; 37018-19  
 Service of ... 1013; 1043-46; 1186-87; 2293;  
 5618-20; 6047; 6323; 11730; 21281-82;  
 23004

Translation ... 7765-66 (*See also*: Tribunal  
 Ruling, Translation)

Evidence:

Additional evidence, hearing of, at request of  
 tribunal member ... 1538  
 Admissibility of def. evidence ... 11349;  
 17635-38; 22305-06  
 Admissibility of, in def. ind. case ... 19172-  
 74; 28274  
 Admissibility of, in rebuttal ... 19372;  
 37205; 37330-31  
 Admissibility of, in surrebuttal ...  
 38589-90; 38596  
 Anti-Comintern Pact evidence be stricken  
 ... 6049  
 Changkufeng, USSR pros. evidence ... 7784-86  
 Chinese Eastern Railway ... 29441-45  
 Cumulative ... 12088-93  
 Defense counsel right to present, during  
 cross-ex. ... 10916-18  
 Harada-Saionji memoirs (*See*: Tribunal  
 ruling, Harada-Saionji memoirs)  
 Hearsay test., admissibility of ... 1954  
 Identical evidence in different doc. ... 3578-80  
 Kido diary, entire text of ... 1932  
 Limitation of, in summation ... 43222-23;  
 43228; 43263; 43282; 43433; 43813; 44799;  
 44820; 45182; 45253; 45473; 45564; 45670-  
 71; 45711-13; 46040-42; 46049  
 Mitigation, in ... 2154; 38917-18  
 Non-applicability of evidence in general case  
 to all defendants ... 25891  
 Oshima (Defendant), admissibility of ...  
 5894; 5898-99  
 Pu Y'i (*See*: Tribunal Ruling, Pu Y'i)  
 Rebuttal, in ... 19372; 37205; 37330-31; 38222  
 Relevancy of ... 4549-52; 7304  
 Rules of, not applicable to tribunal proceed-  
 ings ... 6441-43  
 Shimizu, relevancy of ... 1406  
 Siberian Intervention ... 38215-22  
 Surrebuttal, in ... 38589-90; 38596  
 Telegrams and other communications as  
 ... 6093  
 Type of ... 4549-52

Film to be shown in entirety ... 1194

Flag Incident:

Prosecution right to use ... 4556  
 War crimes, no evidence of ... 4552

Grew, aff. by, addition to ... 10207-08

Harada-Saionji memoirs (*See also*: Tribunal  
 Ruling, Overruled, Upheld)

Admissibility only of parts accepted for  
 rebuttal ... 38637

Authenticity of ... 38741

Version, one only, admissible ... 37350

Hiranuma (Defendant):

Transfer of, to Tokyo Imperial Hospital  
 ... 2128-29

Warren, counsel for ... 16331

## Tribunal Ruling (Cont.)

Hoshino (Defendant), interrogation of, reading from ... 5153

Indictment (*See also*: Applications and motions, Defense; Applications and motions, Prosecution; Tribunal Ruling, Applications and motions, def., denied):

Chinese Eastern Railway, sale of, not part of ... 29441-45

Deceased defendant, name be stricken from ... 1452

Motions to dismiss ... 13577-79; 16711-12; 38945; 38947

## Interrogation of defendant:

Admissibility of ... 16103-04; 24571-72; 25662-63; 25665-66

Affidavit, in lieu of ... 26274

Defense, offered for ... 29336-39

Other defendants, used against ... 24260-63

Other defendants, used in favor of ... 34348-49

Reading from ... 5153

Reading, suspension of ... 3441

Substitution of counsel, permission due to illness ... 33233-34; 33241

Interrogatories, commission, by ... 32884; 32976

Johnston, book by ... 4181-82; 4199-200

## Judicial notice:

Defense application for ... 36977-78; 37171; 37174

President Roosevelt, proclamation of ... 25172-91

Schedule A, events set out in ... 379-80

Tripartite Military Alliance ... 6120-22; 6144-45

## Kido (Defendant):

Diary by, entire text of ... 1932

Diary by, original must remain in possession of tribunal ... 1932

Evidence in mitigation ... 38917-18

## Koiso (Defendant):

Exhibits of speech by, be stricken from record ... 3721

USSR pros. evidence, inaccuracy of ... 7704

Languages (*See also*: Tribunal Ruling, Translation):

French, use of ... 6782; 15306

Mongolian, interpretation of ... 38399-401

Russian, use of ... 7100

Leading question ... 834; 890; 892; 895; 1998; 3986; 5431-32

## Maps:

Defense counsel right to receive ... 3470

Nomonhan, authenticity of USSR pros. ... 7844

## Matsuoka (Defendant):

Document vs. other defendants ... 2185

Interrogation of, in favor of other defendants ... 34348-49

Minami (Defendant), letter by ... 4199

Mitigation, evidence in ... 38917-18

Muto (Defendant), interrogation of, suspension of reading ... 3441

Offensive language to pros. countries ... 17777; 42692-96; 43469-71 (*See also*: President of Tribunal, Rebukes and warnings)

## Okawa (Defendant):

Counsel for, withdrawal of ... 1433

Medical ex. of ... 1537

## Opening statement:

Defense general opening statement, limitation of ... 17005

Defense opening statement, pros. right to object to part of ... 17010

Japanese constitutional organization ... 17544-46

Law, theory of ... 4009

Nature of ... 7867-70

Prosecution, Class A offenses ... 12853-54

Prosecution, Class B offenses ... 12853-54

Prosecution, comment on ... 9337-38

Prosecution, Philippine case ... 12345-48

Prosecution, USSR case ... 7294

Prosecution preliminary opening statement ... 2239

Separate opening statement, order authorizing ... 38081

Togo (Defendant), limitation of charges against ... 35956

Oshima (Defendant), evidence, admissibility of ... 5894; 5898-99

Overruled, def. objection to the Netherlands pros., Netherlands case, presentation of ... 11631

## Overruled, def. objections to pros.:

## Affidavit:

Cross-ex., provision for in USSR case ... 32557

Presentation of ... 1158; 1322; 10088; 10621

Presentation of, after close of case ... 32006

Reading of ... 2324

Rebuttal, for, presentation of ... 37445; 38134

Use of, as exhibit or test. ... 2528-29

## Document:

Authenticity of ... 11227

Certificate, form of ... 11817

Order of, presentation of ... 37895-96

Presentation of ... 690; 693-94; 1158; 1316; 1322; 1914; 2264-67; 3514-17; 3575;



- 3603-04; 4672; 4860; 5898-99; 5901;  
7346; 7666; 7713; 7900-01; 7908; 7914;  
8914; 8940; 9497; 10139; 11408; 11786;  
11820; 12128; 12381; 12893; 14907; 15186;  
15428-29; 15604; 15609; 15644; 15756;  
15815; 16080; 16082; 18505; 18509-10;  
28620; 30400; 31390; 31497; 33796; 34116;  
34118; 34246; 34293; 34309; 34372; 34426;  
34707; 35361  
Presentation of, after close of case ...  
29814-16; 32421  
Presentation of, during interrogation of  
def. wit. ... 26331  
Reading excerpts from ... 24068; 24076-77  
Rebuttal, for presentation of ... 37236;  
37244; 37248; 37255; 37260; 37264; 37280;  
37284; 37315; 37322; 37324; 37339; 37350;  
37371-72; 37375; 37385; 37393; 37396;  
37408; 37417; 37422; 37432; 37548; 37557;  
37567; 37569; 37571; 37574; 37579; 37586;  
37589; 37598; 37603; 37605; 37609; 37618;  
37626-27; 37636; 37646; 37649; 37652;  
37665; 37668; 37672; 37674; 37686; 37689;  
37700; 37709; 37717; 37746; 37754; 37760;  
37766; 37770; 37772; 37778; 37781; 37788;  
37804; 37807; 37811; 37814; 37822; 37828;  
37831; 37836; 37838; 37905; 37910; 37915;  
37919; 37923; 37931; 37936; 37938; 37941;  
37948; 37958; 37960; 37966; 37971; 37980;  
37983; 37986; 37991; 37993; 37999; 38015;  
38030; 38065; 38070; 38073; 38085; 38098;  
38106; 38110; 38115; 38126; 38165; 38173;  
38180; 38185; 38188; 38190  
Service of ... 6045-46; 15997-98  
Evidence:  
Conspiracy to commit conventional war  
crimes, presentation of ... 11408  
Cumulative, presentation of ... 2652  
Defendants, positions held by, presentation  
of ... 5901  
Harada-Saionji memoirs, presentation of  
... 37545; 37548; 37557; 37567; 37569;  
37571; 37574; 37579; 37586; 37589; 37598;  
37603; 37605; 37609; 37618; 37626-27;  
37636; 37646; 37649; 37652; 37665; 37668;  
37672; 37674; 37686; 37689-700; 37709;  
37717; 37746; 37754; 37760; 37766; 37770;  
37772; 37778; 37781; 37788; 37804; 37807;  
37811; 37814; 37822; 37828; 37831; 37856;  
37841; 37845; 37857; 37864; 37874; 37880  
Interrogation of defendants, reading of ex-  
cerpts from ... 3435; 5912-13; 5917  
Maps ... 3469  
Maps during interrogation of def. wit.  
... 23701; 23717  
Oshima (Defendant) ... 5898-99; 5912-13;  
5917; 11408  
Panay Incident, presentation of ... 3514-16  
Russo-Japanese Non-Aggression Pact,  
Japanese refusal to sign ... 7713  
Tokyo Gazette, excerpt from ... 6732  
Tripartite Pact, USSR case ... 7908; 7914  
French prosecution:  
Document:  
Presentation of, after close of case  
... 15291  
Rebuttal, for, presentation of ... 38183;  
38188; 38190; 38580  
Interrogation, Tojo (Defendant) ... 10705  
Interrogatories, events prior to 1928 ... 888  
Opening statement, additional, admission  
of ... 1918  
Opening statement, theory of law ... 477  
Re-direct ex. of pros. wit. ... 37510-11; 37516  
Shintoism, truth of, test. ... 4009  
Summing up, during interrogation ... 27268  
Translation, Mongolian doc. ... 38351  
Witnesses:  
Answer of ... 4004; 4013  
Interrogation of def. wit., method of ...  
17812; 17829-30; 17832; 17934-35;  
17941; 17943; 17946-47; 17949; 17952;  
17967; 17971-73; 17975; 17982; 17984;  
18038-39; 18055; 18058-59; 18159-60;  
18476; 18478-80; 18493; 18564; 18570;  
18864; 18870; 19088; 19361; 19448;  
19455; 19607-08; 19610; 19642; 19650;  
19807; 19905-06; 19911; 19927; 19942;  
19948; 20128; 20639; 20645; 20649; 20651;  
20712; 20947; 21217; 21223; 21666; 21945;  
22019-20; 22030; 22050; 22064; 22192;  
22748-49; 22785; 22788; 22964; 23216;  
23244; 23408; 23681-82; 23895; 24009;  
24011; 24023; 24027; 24061-62; 24082;  
24090; 24101-02; 24104; 24107-08; 24493;  
26136; 26141; 26638; 26644; 26685; 26697;  
27441; 27549; 27711; 27770; 27871; 28323-  
24; 28330; 28335; 28342; 28347-48; 28351;  
28388; 28390-91; 28393; 28402; 28467;  
28494-95; 28662; 28719; 28732; 28948-  
49; 28958; 28973; 28990; 29092; 29281;  
20286; 29299; 29511; 29547-48; 29796;  
29804; 29984; 31304; 31377; 31469; 31491;  
31524; 31560; 31604; 32297; 32349; 32398;  
32404; 32901; 32903; 32909; 33030; 33035;  
33266; 33311; 33317; 33328; 33331; 33454;  
33519; 33591; 33593; 33637; 33646; 33647;  
33971; 34108; 34163; 34229; 34264; 34413;  
34434-35; 34457; 34459; 34577; 34581;  
34583; 34619; 34640; 34704; 34721; 34742;  
34753; 34915-16; 34978; 34980; 34982;  
34994; 35025; 35066; 35111; 35125; 35300;  
35400; 35402; 35526; 35887; 35902; 35911;  
36090; 36956; 37041; 37070-72  
Interrogation of pros. wit., method of ...  
824; 835; 888; 890-91; 895; 1387; 1965;  
2018-20; 2531; 2533-34; 2545; 2562-63;  
2570; 2646; 2681-82; 3232; 3257; 3284;  
3506; 3739; 3740; 3867; 3895; 3961; 4007;  
4030; 4422; 4428; 4433; 5357; 5367; 7776;  
10926; 10981; 11172; 14285; 14841; 14924;  
14936; 15225-26; 15288; 15860; 15862;  
15869  
Reading of note by ... 2657; 2639-40; 2657  
Recalling of ... 15852  
Re-cross ex. of def. wit., method of ...  
26344-34; 26602  
Re-direct ex. of pros. wit., method of ...  
14965; 31922; 32137; 32145

## Tribunal Ruling (Cont.)

## Overruled, def. objections to USSR pros.:

## Affidavit:

Presentation of ... 8086

Rebuttal, for, presentation of ... 38237;  
38288; 38420; 38531Document, rebuttal, for, presentation of ...  
38227; 38250; 38271; 38514; 38518

## Evidence:

Map of Nomonhan, authenticity of ...  
38344; 38352USSR attack on Japan, 1945 ... 7539-44;  
7666

## Overruled, pros. objections to def.:

## Affidavit:

Presentation of ... 22893; 22992; 23092;  
23577; 23636; 23655; 23868; 23934; 26243;  
26984; 27953; 29321; 30536; 31688; 32524;  
32801; 32946; 34535; 37000; 37005Presentation of part of ... 22105-06; 22259;  
23504; 24286; 24395; 25911-12; 26709;  
26744; 26880; 27487; 29041; 29407; 29648;  
30031; 30080; 32803; 32873; 32891-92;  
32941; 35595

Service of ... 24380-81

Surrebuttal, for, presentation of ... 38616;  
38709; 38714; 38722; 38728; 38808

## Document:

Authenticity of ... 20220-21; 24832; 26844

Official, admissibility of ... 6897-6908

Presentation of ... 17275; 17283; 17305-06;  
17339; 17396; 17411; 17422; 17432; 17647;  
17685; 17868; 18426; 18428; 18432; 18440;  
18697; 18775; 18777; 19144; 19160; 19199;  
19204; 19218; 19521; 19598; 19665; 19688;  
19720; 20804; 20829; 20873; 20890; 20922;  
20965; 20967; 21007; 21023; 21040; 21043;  
21104; 21345; 21358; 21360; 21406; 21410;  
21423; 21496; 21549; 21729; 21734-35;  
22373-74; 22467; 22474; 22513; 22694;  
22823; 22839; 22868; 22877; 22922; 22975;  
23085; 23146; 23148; 23483; 23549; 23587;  
23723; 24202; 24276; 24286; 24351; 24357;  
24369; 24374; 24556; 24737; 24749; 24907;  
24948; 24965; 25153; 25227; 25303; 25315-  
16; 25319; 25334-35; 25375; 25394; 25408;  
25440; 25446; 25494; 25531; 25536; 25546;  
25560; 25578; 25584; 25604; 25607; 25615;  
25620; 25624; 25738; 26228; 26253; 26618;  
27238; 28436; 28698; 29435; 29452; 29569;  
29578; 29591; 29608; 29611; 29625; 29629;  
29632; 29949; 29954; 29963; 29967; 30035;  
30616; 32807; 33059; 34351; 34492; 34493;  
34505; 34682; 34857; 34860; 34885; 35360;  
36887; 36980

Surrebuttal, for, presentation of ... 38598;

38620; 38638; 38645; 38650; 38653; 38658;  
38669; 38674; 38685; 38750

## Evidence:

Harada-Saionji memoirs, presentation of  
... 38638; 38643; 38645; 38647; 38650;  
38653; 38658; 38669; 38674; 38677Map of Nomonhan, presentation of, during  
interrogation of def. wit. ... 23842Opening statement, presentation of part of  
... 22414

## Witnesses:

Interrogation of def. wit., method of ...

17722; 17766; 17896-97; 18505; 18550;  
18808; 18817; 18828; 18878; 18918; 19358;  
20084; 20736-37; 24451; 24457-58; 24460;  
24464; 26157-58; 26899; 27716; 28255;  
29247; 31224; 31845; 31868; 31878; 31881;  
31891; 31936; 31938; 31949; 31975; 31983;  
31988; 32030; 32080; 32129; 32173; 32186;  
33151; 34387; 34857; 34860; 34885; 34972;  
35832

Interrogation of pros. wit., method of ...

1109; 1143; 1269; 1271; 1307; 1353; 1366;  
1375; 1378-79; 1470-71; 1649; 2482; 2546;  
2812; 3104; 3138; 3143; 3379; 3385; 4065;  
4134; 4324; 4330; 4445; 7519; 11293-94;  
12279; 12771; 14398-99; 14879; 15457-58;  
15461; 15860; 15862; 15869

Re-direct ex. of def. wit., method of ...

22757; 22967; 23140; 23257; 30137; 33799;  
33808; 34621; 35140; 36829

## Overruled, USSR pros. objections to def.:

## Affidavit:

Presentation of part of ... 36843; 37116;  
37129Rebuttal, for, presentation of ... 38849;  
38853; 38856

Document, presentation of ... 36887

Witnesses, interrogation of USSR pros. wit.  
for rebuttal, method of ... 38444-46;  
38449; 38464; 38472; 38496

## Procedure, rules of:

Affidavit, service of, exemption from com-  
pliance with ... 1860-61

Interrogation ... 3205

Modification of ... 806-07

Rebuttal ... 19372; 34317; 37205; 37330-31

Rule 6 b (1):

Amendment of ... 1291-1303

Exemption from compliance with ...  
1846-47; 1869-71

Summation ... 38590-92; 38743-44

Surrebuttal ... 38589-90; 38596

Witness, answer of, to strike out ... 865;  
1229; 1231-32

## Probative value:

Cross-ex., admissibility of ... 1954; 4013

Document of ... 1406; 3605; 20810; 20812-14;  
21343-44; 22505-08; 22928-30; 23027-  
28; 24243-49Prosecution (See also: President of Tribunal,  
Rebukes and warnings; President of  
Tribunal, Statements):Document, certificate of, should be supplied  
by ... 6897-908

Objection of, not to be heard twice ... 3832-33



of, during  
3842  
part of

d of ...  
5; 18550;  
8918; 19358;  
7-58; 24460;  
6; 28255;  
1878; 31881;  
1975; 31983;  
2173; 32186;  
4885; 34972;

od of ...  
1353; 1366;  
2482; 2546;  
3385; 4065;  
11293-94;  
9; 15457-58;

od of ...  
30137; 33799;

ef.:  
3; 37116;  
38849;

pros. wit.  
444-46;

om com-

7330-31

th ...

... 865;

54; 4013  
20812-14;  
30; 23027-

of Tribunal,  
sident of

be supplied

e ... 3832-33

Opening statement (*See*: Tribunal Ruling,  
Opening Statement)  
Rules of cross-ex., pros. may alter ... 3820  
Translation question, right to refer directly  
to language section ... 31231; 32551

Pu Y'i:  
Custody of, in Tokyo for further ex. ... 4351-53  
Handwriting of ... 15553  
Note by, inspection of ... 4225-49

Rebuttal:  
Document, presentation of ... 34317  
Evidence, nature of ... 19372; 37205;  
37330-31; 38222  
Prosecution doc., order of list for ... 37895-96

Recesses:  
Defense ... 13892-93; 13924; 16998; 19045-46;  
23968-69; 38443; 38745 (*See also*:  
Applications and Motions, Defense)  
IBM difficulty ... 2204  
Independence day ... 1622  
Power, restoration of ... 1836; 3583

Shidehara, speech:  
Rebuttal, not admissible for ... 38222  
USSR application and motion re ... 38217

Shimada (Defendant):  
Recalling of ... 37024  
Togo (Defendant) test., permitted to take  
stand again for ... 36964

Shiratori (Defendant), book by ... 6406

Siberian Intervention evidence, admissibility  
of ... 38211-13; 38215-22

Summation:  
Araki (Defendant), suspension of ... 45714-16  
Evidence in, limitation of ... 43222-23; 43228;  
43263; 43282; 43813; 44799; 44820; 45182;  
45253; 45473; 45564; 45670-71; 45711-13;  
46040-42; 46049  
Procedure ... 38590-92; 38743-44

Surrebuttal, evidence in ... 38589-90; 38596

Telegrams and other communications ... 6093

Testimony (*See also*: Tribunal Ruling, Cross-  
examination; Tribunal Ruling, Interro-  
gation; Tribunal Ruling, Witness):  
Admissibility of, by aff. ... 10067; 10088-89;  
10620-21  
Admissibility of hearsay ... 1954

Translation ... 1066; 1073-74; 1174; 2303-04;  
3573; 4257; 7765-66; 10474-75; 31231;  
32551; 36052-53

Tribunal:  
Gen. Cramer, eligibility to participate ... 2361

Sir William F. Webb, eligibility to  
participate ... 98

Upheld, def. objections to pros.:  
Affidavit, Murakami, by, presentation of  
... 7574-75

Documents:  
Presentation of ... 6821; 7622; 7925; 13611;  
16175; 33202; 33473; 33504; 34242; 34317;  
34786; 36881; 36917  
Presentation of, in rebuttal ... 37272; 37305;  
37319; 37327-28; 37337; 37345; 37370;  
37378; 37382; 37401; 37411; 37415; 37426;  
37428; 37436; 37438; 37441; 37573; 37585;  
37591; 37594-96; 37639; 37644; 37658;  
37670; 37676-77; 37679; 37705; 37714;  
37735-36; 37745; 37759-60; 37762; 37764;  
37776; 37838; 37844; 37851; 37853; 37855;  
37860-61; 37878; 37969; 37988; 38077;  
38080; 38090; 38092

Evidence:  
Cumulative, presentation of ... 9531  
Nomonhan maps, authenticity of ... 22636  
Panay Incident, presentation of ... 9481  
Leading question ... 3968  
Nomonhan maps, authenticity of ... 22638

Witnesses:  
Interrogation of def. wit., method of ...  
17957; 17961; 17977; 17987; 18018-19;  
18500; 18866; 19820; 20541; 20664; 21316;  
21578; 21717; 22025; 22034; 22064; 22225;  
22777; 22965; 23212; 23529; 24081-82;  
24087; 24089; 25289; 27196; 27267; 27712;  
28343; 28367; 28612; 28623; 28900; 28955;  
31351; 31434; 32411; 33186; 33199; 33330;  
33374; 33493; 33517; 33520; 34101; 34216;  
34597; 34600; 34703; 34705; 34741; 34749;  
34764-66; 34768-69; 36536; 36572; 36804;  
36873; 36877; 36882; 36952-53

Interrogation of pros. wit., method of ...  
3231; 3986; 7770; 10733; 10871; 11445;  
12649; 12682; 12751-52; 12771  
Note, use of ... 3965  
Re-direct ex. of pros. wit., method of ...  
31921; 31923; 31925; 31927; 32150;  
32194-95; 32197  
Re-direct ex. of pros. wit. in rebuttal ...  
37501

Upheld, def. objections to USSR pros.:  
Affidavit, presentation of part of ... 7622; 8164

Documents:  
Excerpts from, without presentation of  
original ... 7748-49  
Presentation of ... 36881; 36917  
Presentation of, in rebuttal ... 38200; 38206;  
38211; 38213; 38243; 38258; 38262; 38265-  
66; 38269; 38409; 38412; 38511; 38521;  
38525-26

Evidence, map of Nomonhan, authenticity of  
... 38358

Extra-comment ... 7650; 8136

Witness, interrogation of USSR wit. in rebuttal,  
method of ... 38431; 38434

## Tribunal Ruling (Cont.)

Upheld, pros. objections to def.:

## Affidavits:

Presentation of ... 21748; 22090; 22441;  
22555; 24269-70; 25249; 25418; 26465;  
26550; 27894; 27950; 28052; 28478; 28481;  
28483; 28520; 28544; 28562; 28564; 29237-  
39; 29376; 29405; 29676; 30140; 30143;  
30543; 30546; 31662; 32978; 33059; 33069;  
34549; 37002-03; 37005; 37008; 37011

Presentation of part of ... 21158-59; 21561;  
21697; 21764; 22715; 24392; 25269; 25907;  
26510; 26553; 26614; 26780; 26870; 27103;  
27132; 27251; 27271-72; 27619; 27763;  
28019; 28075; 28536; 28556; 28675; 28866;  
28869; 29037; 29138; 29232; 29258; 29425-  
26; 29480; 29658; 29682; 29901; 30004;  
30024; 30054; 30076; 30100; 30149; 30215;  
30568; 30575; 30583; 31631; 31654; 31746;  
31750; 32482; 32488; 32501; 32546; 32620;  
32873; 32891-92; 33304; 34399; 34401-02;  
34833; 34952; 34954; 34994; 35181; 35376;  
35460; 35590; 36851; 36892; 36934; 36993;  
37016

Surrebuttal, for, presentation of ... 38777;  
38835; 38846; 38866; 38868

## Documents:

Authenticity of ... 21806; 24803; 24809;  
24814; 24824; 24826-27; 24837; 28591  
Presentation of ... 17280; 17302; 17453;  
17455; 17460; 17463-64; 17689; 17691;  
17902; 18024; 18028; 18173; 18385; 18387;  
18414; 18418; 18419; 18422; 18424-25;  
18428; 18430-31; 18433-34; 18437; 18587-  
88; 18593-95; 18598; 18628; 18765; 18790;  
18793; 18795; 19138; 19615; 19620; 19694-  
95; 19700; 19716; 19722; 19727; 20217;  
20219; 20266-67; 20457-58; 20510; 20514;  
20516; 20550; 20592; 20607-08; 20796-98;  
20802; 20807; 20809-10; 20816; 20825;  
20826-27; 20860-61; 20866-67; 20872;  
20882-84; 20886-87; 20940; 20961; 20963;  
21012-14; 21016-20; 21022; 21037-38;  
21046; 21048-51; 21054-55; 21057; 21065;  
21068-69; 21085-91; 21093-95; 21098-  
101; 21103; 21107; 21109; 21115; 21117;  
21118-20; 21122-24; 21126-29; 21131-33;  
21139; 21141-42; 21144; 21342; 21349;  
21362; 21370; 21378; 21388-89; 21393;  
21395-96; 31403-05; 21409; 21418; 21420-  
23; 21427; 21429; 21432-34; 21494; 21496;  
21545-47; 21806; 21813-16; 21819; 21822;  
22377; 22379; 22381-82; 22457; 22461;  
22463; 22477; 22498-99; 22504; 22511;  
22535-36; 22538; 22557; 22839; 22848;  
22850; 22865; 23182; 23188; 23647; 23649-  
50; 23732; 23734; 23736-37; 23739; 23741;  
23744; 23746-47; 23752; 23754; 23756-59;  
23761; 23763; 23781; 23954; 24221; 24223;  
24226; 24271-74; 24311; 24575; 24600;  
24657; 24671-72; 24675; 24678; 24680;  
24687; 24690; 24736; 24803; 24809; 24814;  
24824; 24826; 24944; 25089-90; 25108;

25117; 25119-22; 25126; 25128; 25130;  
25132; 25134; 25136-40; 25145-47; 25149;  
25151; 25163; 25170; 25197; 25219; 25221;  
25224-25; 25232-33; 25235; 25240-41;  
25250; 25301; 25330-32; 25351; 25367;  
25390; 25401-02; 25438-39; 25457-61;  
25465; 25467-68; 25473; 25475-78; 25480-  
93; 25500-05; 25509; 25514; 25516; 25520-  
21; 25524-30; 25535; 25555; 25559; 25570;  
25572-73; 25575; 25578; 25581-82; 25588-  
89; 25591-601; 25603; 25606; 25614; 25627-  
30; 25632; 25634-37; 25641-44; 25646;  
26359; 26361; 26382; 26385; 26432; 26451-  
52; 26606-07; 26780; 26964; 27082; 27845-  
46; 27961; 28026; 28045; 28047-49; 28243;  
28250; 28253; 28416; 28422-23; 28426;  
28431; 28445; 28472; 28474-75; 28513-16;  
28521-22; 28539-40; 28551-52; 28571;  
28575-76; 28579; 28588-89; 29380; 29386;  
29447; 29465; 29468; 29472-73; 29568-69;  
29606; 29609; 29620; 29638; 29643; 29655-  
56; 29666; 29895; 29897; 29933; 29948;  
29962; 30048-50; 30057-58; 30060-61;  
30073-74; 30146; 30544; 32550; 32703;  
32772; 32838; 32857; 32918; 33958; 34033;  
34336; 34350; 34540; 34858; 34868; 34870;  
34872; 34881; 34883; 34890; 34897-98;  
34996; 35137; 37018-19

Certificate of ... 21961; 21965; 21967-68;  
23014

Service of ... 24334; 26609

Surrebuttal, for, presentation of ... 38596;  
38601-02; 38604; 38606; 38613-14; 38623;  
38625; 38627; 38628-30; 38663-64; 38668;  
38694; 38696; 38699; 38706; 38749-50;  
38752; 38754; 38762

## Evidence:

Harada-Saionji memoirs, presentation of  
... 37573; 37585; 37591; 37594-96; 37639;  
37644; 37658; 37670; 37676-77; 37705;  
37714; 37735-36; 37745; 37759-60; 37762;  
37764; 37838; 37844; 37851; 37853; 37855;  
37860-61; 37878; 38637; 38663-64; 38668;  
38694; 38696

Harada-Saionji memoirs not accepted during  
pros. surrebuttal, presentation of  
... 38637

International law and ambassadorial immunity,  
facts of, presentation of ... 34355;  
34358; 34362; 34364

## Interrogation of defendants:

Interrogation of Matsuoka used in favor of  
other defendants ... 34350

Matsuoka (Defendant), interrogation of, used  
in favor of other defendants ... 34350

Opening statement, presentation of part of  
... 20477; 20484

Re-direct ex. of def. wit. ... 21580; 23140;  
23848; 24147-48; 24659-60; 24662-63;  
26906; 27226; 29564; 31799; 31823; 33803;  
33806; 33810; 34621; 35152; 36117-18;  
36119; 36832; 37159

## Witnesses:

Answer of ... 24455-56; 26428



8; 25130;  
5-47; 25149;  
25219; 25221;  
25240-41;  
51; 25367;  
25457-61;  
75-78; 25480-  
25516; 25520-  
25559; 25570;  
81-82; 25588-  
25614; 25627-  
44; 25646;  
26432; 26451-  
27082; 27845-  
47-49; 28243;  
23; 28426;  
75; 28513-16;  
32; 28571;  
29380; 29386;  
73; 29568-69;  
29643; 29655-  
33; 29948;  
30060-61;  
50; 32703;  
33958; 34033;  
34868; 34870;  
34897-98;  
  
21967-68;  
  
of ... 38596;  
13-14; 38623;  
63-64; 38668;  
38749-50;  
  
entation of  
94-96; 37639;  
77; 37705;  
59-60; 37762;  
37853; 37855;  
63-64; 38668;  
  
pted during  
tion of  
  
ial immunity,  
34355;  
  
in favor of  
  
on of, used  
... 34350  
of part of  
  
0; 23140;  
24662-63;  
31823; 33803;  
36117-18;  
  
Interrogation of def. wit., method of ...  
17736; 17800; 17861-62; 17877; 17882;  
17926; 18017; 18068; 18078; 18084; 18302;  
18316; 18334; 18339; 18533; 18558; 18605;  
18609; 18624; 18626-27; 18806-07; 18900;  
18902; 18987; 19067; 19539-41; 22151;  
24459; 24462; 24469; 24473; 24487-88;  
26584; 26897; 27330; 27332; 27462; 28246;  
28281-82; 28850; 29025; 29249; 29663;  
29744; 29913; 29996-97; 30134; 31222;  
31225; 31234; 33157; 33167; 33750-51;  
34392; 34836-37; 34858; 34868; 34870;  
34872; 34881; 34883; 34890; 34897-98;  
34969-70; 34972; 35010; 35846; 36531  
Interrogation of pros. wit., method of ...  
3064-65; 3083; 3092; 3095-97; 3099-100;  
3103; 3105; 3110; 3113; 3115-17; 3119;  
3133; 3384; 3414; 3825; 3840; 3845; 3852;  
4139; 4145; 4146; 4198; 4205; 4212; 4304;  
4306-08; 4318; 4324; 4326; 4328; 4336;  
4347; 4349; 4892; 4957; 4974; 7470; 8693-  
94; 8733; 8829-30; 11521; 11623; 12248;  
12257; 12271; 12312; 12322; 12327-29;  
12585; 12663; 14406-08; 14411; 14626;  
14858-59; 14877-78; 14946-47; 15449  
Upheld, USSR pros. objections to def.:  
Affidavits, presentation of part of ... 36851;  
36892; 36934  
Documents:  
Presentation of ... 36887  
Rebuttal, for, presentation of ... 38891  
Witnesses, interrogation of USSR pros. wit.  
for rebuttal, method of ... 38451; 38453;  
38465; 38468-69; 38477-79; 38485  
Witnesses:  
Affidavit, def. wit. test. must be in form of  
... 21058-64  
Answers of ... 2589; 2661; 4198; 14314; 15550;  
31357-58; 36052-53  
Behavior of ... 912; 2086; 2096; 2425; 2431;  
2441; 3080; 3386; 4069; 4085; 4198; 4244;  
4250; 4268; 4296; 4372-73; 4423; 11401;  
15269  
Calling of ... 1774-75; 2801; 4372-73; 4423;  
7578; 27926-28; 28090  
Evidence of, on commission ... 1726-28  
Exclusion of, from courtroom ... 806-07  
Hostile ... 20048-49  
Interrogation of ... 883-85; 1593; 2484; 2640;  
2657; 3871; 3878; 3896; 3947; 3952-54;  
3965; 4074-75; 4149-50; 4185; 4263;  
4623; 27654  
Language of ... 15306  
Qualification of ... 828; 830-32  
Recalling of ... 1214; 8937; 14284; 26184; 34329  
Subpoena of ... 1774  
Tripartite Pact (See: Collaboration among  
Germany, Italy and Japan)  
"Tripartite Pact and the USA," Oshima (Defendant),  
article by ... 34180-89

"The Tripartite Pact and the World of Tomorrow,"  
Shiratori (Defendant), article by ...  
5877-78; 6406-11

## U

United Nations War Crimes Commission, State-  
ment Prepared by ... 4608-09

## US:

Aggression against (Pros. ... 9263-11628; Def.  
... 24763-27116; 36964-78; Pros. sum-  
mation ... 39519-735; Def. summation  
... 43050-175) (See also: Preparation  
for War)

Atrocities (See: Atrocities)

Ballantine, testimony by, 1931-41 relations  
... 10712-61

Bataan Death March (See: Bataan Death March)

Captured air crews, Japanese treatment (See:  
POW, Prisoners of war and civilian  
internees)

Combined Fleet top secret operational order,  
Japanese ... 11193-98; 11202; 11228-33  
(See also: US, Pearl Harbor attack)

Doolittle fliers, disposition of (See: POW,  
Prisoners of war and civilian internees)

Espionage, consular at Hawaii ... 11203-25;  
11296-97 (See also: US, Pearl Harbor  
attack), Togo (Defendant), test. ...  
35938-41

Foreign policy (See also: US, US-Japanese  
negotiations):

### China:

Aid to ... 25308-10

Air craft, program for ... 25536-40

China Incident, during ... 9429-37; 9440-50;

9470-72; 9474-80; 9490-95; 9565-67;

9572-9601; 9614; 9628-29; 9635-42;

9707-11; 9717-18; 9723; 9767-70; 10068-

83; 10090-108; 10111-28

China Incident, prior to ... 9389-9428;

10068-128

FIC ... 6957-62; 6964-68; 9771-80; 9797; 10047-

50; 10235-40; 10402-09; 10418-19; 25753-

55; 25808; 36249-51; 36375-76

Germany and Italy ... 34238

Manchuria and Manchurian Incident ... 9340-

53; 9356-88; 9406-11; 9413-15; 9418-20;

9481-82; 10068-83; 10090-108; 10111-37

The Netherlands ... 9687-68; 10047-50; 10402-

06; 10418-19

Open Door policy ... 5209-22; 5233-46; 9887

## US (Cont.)

## Foreign policy (Cont.)

Pacific Ocean areas ... 9438-40; 9601-03;  
9851-61; 9891-9903; 9906-07; 9937-46;  
9951-53; 9974-78; 9982-83; 9988-95;  
10005-19; 10047; 10235-40; 10402-06;  
10418-19; 11702-13; 14189  
Warnings to ... 25620-21  
Philippine Islands ... 9851-61; 9937-46; 9951-  
53; 9979; 9988-95; 10005-19  
Defense of ... 25319-21  
Warnings to ... 25624-25  
Thailand (See also: US, Foreign policy,  
Pacific Ocean areas) ... 10418-19; aff.  
and test. ... 36249-51; 36375-76

Grew, aff. ... 10090-108

Hostilities, opening of (See also: US, US-  
Japanese negotiations) ... 10544-48;  
10552-55; 10567-608; 10627-32; 10635-  
72; 10678-79; 10706-09

Hull (See also: US, US-Japanese negotiations)  
aff. ... 10090-108

Internal policies (See also: US, US-Japanese  
negotiations):

Economic pressure on Japan ... 25308-10;  
25312-13; 25319-21  
Commercial negotiations, rupture of ...  
36250-51; 36338-44  
Discussion of ... 25360-66  
Embargo ... 25154-59; 25261-62  
Executive order (See: US, Roosevelt, Pres.)  
Freezing Japanese assets ... 25321-23;  
25326-27; 33011-12  
Hull-Grew tel. 25168-69  
Japan, reaction to ... 25323-26  
Konoye request to President Roosevelt,  
Sept. 1940 ... 25368-73; 25376-88  
Muto (Defendant) ... 33011-12  
Shimada (Defendant), aff. and test. ...  
25091-101  
Tojo (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 36248-51;  
36272-73; 36277-78; 36319-20; 36338-40  
Lend Lease Act ... 25495-500  
National defense expenditures ... 25469-72;  
25493  
National emergency, Hull, speech by  
... 25560-61  
Neutrality Pact ... 25395-96  
Panama Canal closure ... 25303-05  
Pressure on Japan, effect ... 25585-87 (See  
also: US, US-Japanese negotiations)  
Shipping curtailment ... 25579  
War production controls, study of ... 25091-101  
World economy ... 24995-97

Marshall, Gen., aff. by, Japan, neutral attitude  
toward USSR ships ... 46778-79

Military preparation, Allied:  
Army strength prior to war ... 25435-37;  
25441-44

Military encirclement, ABD, Tojo (Defendant),  
aff. ... 36246-48; 36262-63; 36273-77;  
36338-44; 36723-28

Navy estimate of Japanese reaction to oil  
embargo ... 25336-50

Pacific stronghold, strengthening of, June  
1939 ... 25451-53

Philippine Islands, defense of ... 25319-21;  
25624-25

Photographing Japanese Mandated Islands  
prior to war ... 25608-09

Southeast Pacific ... 25408-12

"Papers Relating to Foreign Relations of the  
United States-Japan 1931-1941" ...  
5209-46; 9340-53; 9356-9411; 9413-43;  
9456-60; 9463-64; 9470-72; 9474-83;  
9490-95; 9497-99; 9501; 9503-04; 9534-  
41; 9554-71; 9590-9601; 9606-12; 9614-  
16; 9626-29; 9658-63; 9667-70; 9707-11;  
9717-23; 9767-68; 9843-48; 9851-61;  
9863-68; 9890-9909; 9914-17; 9934-78;  
9982-83; 9988-97; 10005-19; 10037;  
10040-42; 10047-50; 10766-74; 10782-94;  
10825-29; 10831-44; 11679-80; 11702-07;  
24209-15; 24328-31; 24335-39; 24717-21  
Pearl Harbor attack ... 10188-95; 10211-12; 10315;  
10317; 10348-50; 10421; 10423; 10425;  
10461-65; 10480-91; 10493-515; 10534-37;  
10541-43; 10552-55; 10627-32; 11176-302;  
26705-69

## German surprise at:

Nuremberg, test. ... 24749-51  
Oshima (Defendant), test. ... 34351-54  
Kido (Defendant), knowledge of, aff. ... 35793-94  
Oka (Defendant), test. ... 33500-01  
Oshima (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 34035-36;  
34351-54  
Shimada (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 10423-  
24; 34626-28; 34662-64; 34673-74; 34697-  
734; 34749-56; 34801-08; 34818; 34820  
(See also: 10194; 10423-24; 10690; 31046)  
Shiratori (Defendant), test. ... 34827-28  
Suzuki (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 35226;  
35312-18  
Tojo (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 35700-03;  
35729-35; 35911-12; 35939-49; 36077-  
100; 36134; 36140-41  
Tojo (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 36396-98;  
36407-10; 36536-38; 36707; 36740-51;  
36799-803; 36825 (See also: 10706-09;  
26186-209; 27020)

Preparation for war against (See: Preparation  
for War)

POW (See: POW)

Relations with Japan, 1931-40 ... 9275-80; 10712-  
46; 11029-35; 11052-84; 11092-114;  
11127-49

German, attitude toward ... 24721-29 (See  
also: Collaboration among Germany,  
Italy and Japan)



- Hata (Defendant), avoiding war with US, aff. and test. ... 29003-05; 29406-18
- Hiranuma (Defendant), message to Pres. Roosevelt, US reply to ... 29210-11; 29212-17
- Hirota (Defendant), message to US, Hull reply to ... 29469-70
- Kido (Defendant), aff. ... 30897-917
- Matsuoka, effort to improve ... 24717-21 (See also: 11686-87)
- Shigemitsu (Defendant), peace feeler via Sweden, aff. and test. ... 31076; 31114; 34531-34; 34559-64
- Shimada (Defendant) ... 34604-25; 35469-78
- Shiratori (Defendant), and ... 34872-74; 34878-80 (See also: 6152-53; 6429-31)
- Suzuki (Defendant), aff. ... 35190
- Togo (Defendant) ... 10312; 10318-29; 10343-48; 10381-88; 10399-406; 10418-20; 10442-43; 10450-51; 10524-41; 10544-48; 10552-55; 35349-50; 35413-14; 35487-90; 35665-736
- Tojo (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 36185-86; 36632-34; 36648-55; 36688-94 (See also: 31749-823)
- Roosevelt, Pres.:  
 Konoye, proposal for interview with ... 10778; 25766-808  
 Message to Emperor ... 10825-29; 26166-206  
 Japan, reply to ... 25756-59; 32921-31  
 Kido (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 35598-600; 35728-29; 35793-801; 35825-29; 35869-76; 35885-87; 35897-911; 36120-25  
 Togo (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 35727-31; 35792-99; 35828-29; 35869-73; 36120-25  
 Tojo (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 35728; 35825-29; 35879-81; 35889-901; 35910-11; 36410-11  
 Nomura, interview with ... 25750-52  
 Proclamation ... 25191-94; 25219-20; 25222-23; 25227-30; 25240-41; 25251-55; 25258-61; 25263; 25321-23; 25328  
 Speech, May 27, 1941, US position and right of self-defense ... 25723-24  
 War, declaration of, receipt ... 26254-56
- Stimson, aff. by ... 10068-83
- Submarine warfare (See: Submarine warfare)
- US-Japanese negotiations:  
 China, Japan, withdrawal from:  
 Hata (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 29003-18  
 Kido (Defendant), conversation with Suzuki (Defendant) ... 35205-13; 35251-54; 35304-06; 35311-13; 35325-32  
 Togo (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 35685-89; 35699-700; 35999-36001  
 Collaboration with Great Britain and the Netherlands against Japan ... 25532-34; 25547-50; 25565-68; 32644; 34678-82; 35690-92  
 First phase (January-June, 1941) ... 9268-9326; 9643-46; 9652-57; 9667-70; 9797-800; 9804-06; 9833-34; 9841; 9843-48; 9851-61; 9863-68; 9873-74; 9884-93; 9904-78; 9982-83; 9988-97; 10001-03; 10005-19; 10026-28; 10040-42; 10047-50; 10130-37; 25673-75; 25677-724
- FIC (See also: US, Foreign policy):  
 Japan, advance into ... 7058; 7079; 25734-39; 25808-10; 25753-55  
 Japan, policy toward ... 11753 (See also: 6566)
- Hoshino (Defendant), test. ... 33157-58
- Hostilities, notification of opening of:  
 Imperial Conference, aff. ... 36371-83; 36721-28; 36744-50; 36779-803 (See also: 26074; 26702) (See also: Japan, Conferences)
- Liaison Conference, aff. ... 36389-93 (See also: 26186-209) (See also: Japan, Conferences)
- Shimada (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 35693-94; 35714-17; 35830-60; 36116-19; 37025-46
- Togo (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 35714-17; 35721-27; 35731-32; 35834-62; 36042-47; 36100-05; 36131-33; 36141-43; 37025-46
- Tojo (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 36371-83; 36389-93; 36721-28; 36744-50; 36799-803 (See also: 26186-206)
- Hull, note, Nov. 26, 1941:  
 Kido (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 30934-36; 35707-08; 35819-25  
 Liaison Conference, Nov. 27, 1941 ... 36357-59; 36389 (See also: Japan, Conferences)
- Shimada (Defendant), aff. ... 35707; 35830-34
- Togo (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 35703-08; 35710-11; 35719-21; 35802-07; 35818-25; 35830-34; 36077-97; 36108-09; 36127-28; 36135-38
- Tojo (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 36355-59; 36389; 36781-97 (See also: 10815)
- Hull, reaction to Japanese proposal to US ... 25765-66
- Hull, remarks to Nomura ... 10848-49
- Imperial Conference (See also: Japan, Conferences):  
 Sept. 6, 1941 ... 25810-11  
 Dec. 1, 1941 ... 26072-93  
 Resolution ... 6567-69
- Kaya (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 30704-06; 36047-57
- Kido (Defendant), test. ... 30917-47; 31055-71; 31145-81; 31362-73; 31583-88; 31595-96; 31604-11; 33162-68; 33344-50; 34600-02; 34690-92; 34792-94
- Koiso (Defendant), aff. ... 32248-50
- Konoye:  
 Cabinet (3rd) ... 25743-49  
 Cabinet, fall of ... 24858-73 (See also: 36316-98; 36505-09; 36694-707; 36721-28; 36737-40; 36744-50)  
 Proposal, interview with Roosevelt ... 10778; 25766-808 (See also: US, Roosevelt, Pres.)  
 Kurusu, reason for mission to US ... 25957-58

## US (Cont.)

## US-Japanese negotiations (Cont.)

Last phase (July-December, 1941) ... 10145-48; 10162-68; 10176-78; 10202-03; 10224-27; 10235-40; 10251-79; 10282-88; 10309; 10312-13; 10316; 10318-29; 10343-46; 10351-54; 10356-61; 10376-79; 10383-86; 10389-90; 10399-409; 10411-14; 10418-21; 10429-37; 10442-45; 10450-54; 10468-72; 10475-78; 10482-91; 10493-517; 10523-29; 10532-37; 10541-48; 10552-55; 10567-608; 10627-32; 10635-72; 10690-700; 10761-849; 10887-994; 11008-29; 11035-52; 11085-91; 11115-25; 11149-64; 25724-33; 25740-41; 25743-873; 25907-26115; 26167-74; 26180-81; 26186-204; 26209-15; 26229-32; 26244-56; 26258-67; 26275-84; 26296-99; 26326; 26331; 26350-57; 26361-80

Matsui (Defendant), test. ... 33910-17  
Muto (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 32933-35; 32979-90; 32992-33049; 33052-56; 33101-08; 33124-26; 33151-58; 33161-72; 33174-79; 33194-98; 33206; 33677-84; (See also: 15867-69; 15871; 33050-51)

Neutrality Pact ... 25395-96

Nomura:

Kurusu, request for ... 25952-55  
Roosevelt, interviews with ... 25750-52  
(See also: US, Roosevelt, Pres.)

Oka (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 33291-93; 33297-302; 33319-35; 33341-55; 33364-74; 33377-78; 33387-410; 33430-47; 33487-500; 33526-27

Oshima (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 34027-42; 34231-47; 34284 (See also: 6638-50; 6654-56; 9918-34)

Proposal A ... 25974-85

Proposal B ... 26041-42

Proposal, Japan, to US ... 25760-64

Roosevelt, President (See: US, Roosevelt, Pres.)

Shigemitsu (Defendant) ... 16253; 34528-34  
Shimada (Defendant) ... 33155-57; 33333-34; 33346-50; 33398-99; 34450-51; 34575-602; 34604-25; 34656-62; 34664-67; 34673-74; 34704-24; 34749-70; 34791-92; 34801-08; 34812-13; 37025-46; (See also: 10811)

Shiratori (Defendant) ... 34886-89; 34961-62  
(See also: 6662-65)

Suzuki (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 35199-213; 35223-26; 35242-46; 35229-318; 35315-30 (See also: 16232; 16253)

Togo (Defendant) ... 16197-98; 33323-24; 33401-02; 33430-47; 33526-27; 34575-602; aff. and test. ... 35524-31; 35542-44; 35546-47; 35550-53; 35559-67; 35569-70; 35666-67; 35670-72; 35674-737; 35792-807; 35818-949; 35978-88; 36001-12; 36026-27; 36042-109; 36116-28; 36131-33; 36135-38; 37025-40; 37164-68

Tojo (Defendant):

Formation of cabinet, aff. and test. ...

25874<sup>1</sup>-26164; 26285-347; 31583-96; 35215-20; 35224-25; 36814-15 (See also: 10452; 10815; 15986; 26186-209; 26702; 26825-27)

Konoye cabinet (2nd) as War Minister, aff. and test. ... 36218-31

Konoye cabinet (3rd) as War Minister, aff. and test. ... 36316-98; 36505-09; 36694-707; 36721-28; 36737-40; 36744-50

Speech by, Nov. 30, 1941 ... 26375-78

Tripartite Pact and ... 25820-22 (See also: Collaboration among Germany, Italy and Japan)

Ultimatum, Japan, Nov. 20, US reply to ... 26361-73; 26378-80

War, declaration of ... 10686-88 (See also: US, US-Japanese relations, Hostilities, notification of opening of):

Distribution of decoded message ... 26252-53

Emperor, advice to Tojo (Defendant), to deliver prior to attack, Tojo (Defendant), interrogation ... 10480-81

Muto (Defendant), role in drafting ... 16124-28

Oka (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 35561-67; 35569-70; 35721-23

Recipients of message of ... 26238-51

Suzuki (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 35246; 35312-18 (See also: 10685)

Text of ... 10482-86 (See also: 10686-88)

Time decoded ... 26231-32

Togo (Defendant), interrogation ... 10505-12

Tojo (Defendant), interrogation ... 10482-91; 10493-504

War, termination of:

Imperial Conference ... 35783 (See also: Japan, Conferences)

Shigemitsu (Defendant), test. ... 35601-02  
(See also: 34559-64)

Supreme War Council ... 35783-88  
(See also: Japan, Conferences)

Togo (Defendant), aff. and test. ... 35545-46; 35591-97; 35603-10; 35776-90; 35801-16; 36110-12

Tojo (Defendant), aff. ... 35807-16

Umezu (Defendant), aff. ... 35778; 35782; 36937-39

Yamamoto plan ... 10188-90; 10194-95 (See also: US, Pearl Harbor attack)

## USSR:

Aggression against (Pros. ... 7213-8182; 31824-32199; 38197-575; Def. 22400-24166; 24667-762; 28062-84; 37103-63; Pros. summation ... 39763-76; Def. summation ... 42697-850) (See also: Preparation for War; Collaboration among Germany, Italy and Japan; Prosecution, USSR)

Araki (Defendant):

Cabinet meeting (1932) ... 15843-45

Manchurian Incident and USSR, speech by ... 31824-37; 31911-17

USSR, attack on, five year plan ... 37614-17



Border incidents:

Agreements and protocols:

Japanese proposal, renewal of, to USSR  
for border demarcation ... 23008-09  
Manchuria-Mongolia Boundary Protocol  
(Togo-Molotov Agreement) ... 23151-52  
Sino-Japanese, Basic, Treaty of 1924  
... 22975-76

Sino-Mongolian border:

Aff. and test. ... 22978-23005  
Japanese policy ... 23008; 23085-86  
Sino-Russian Border Treaty ... 22698-22700

Burning of embassy documents, Moscow, aff.  
and test. ... 22759-800; 22844-46

Changkufeng Incident (Lake Khasan) ... 7751;  
7753-57; 7760-63; 7767-7818; 7825-27;  
17079-80; 22417-19; 22804-19; 22824-  
36; 22839-40; 22852-62; 22868-70;  
22875-76; 22878; 22903-10; 22913-17;  
22922-27; 22931-42; 37755-58; 38284-340

Aff. and test. ... 4202-05; 7767-7806; 7808-  
13; 7816-17; 22579-89; 22713-58; 22879-  
902; 22943-68; 23859-72; 23884-904;  
30303-04; 30331-32; 30471-77; 32232-33;  
32395-400; 32439-41; 32511-12; 34508-09

Burning of doc., aff. and test. ... 22759-800

Cabinet meeting ... 30854-55

Maps of, test. ... 7840-43; 22724-28; 22732-  
41; 22943-68; 32086; 32088; 32152

Report concerning ... 7571

Hailar Sappa, map of ... 28062

Nomonhan Incident (Lake Khalkin Gol) ...  
7829; 7846-49; 7851; 17079-80; 22419-21

Aff. and test. ... 7854-56; 22575-78; 22594-  
66; 23010-22; 23025-83; 23087-114;  
30477-79; 31885-87; 32233; 33091-92;  
35637-38; 38359-93; 38527-75

Maps of ... 7840-43; 22614; 22617; 22623;  
23073; 23690; 23694-95; 23697-98; 23702;  
23718; 23842; 23844; 23848; 28063; test.  
... 22616-38; 22661-66; 23114-41; 23662-  
722; 23829-56; 38344-48; 38352

Togo-Molotov Agreement, attached to,  
test. ... 23114-41

USSR, maps, authenticity of:

Def. objections to ... 38342-44; 38350-  
52; 38354-56; 38358

Pros. statements concerning ...  
38343-44; 38349-54

Tribunal rulings ... 38344; 38352;  
38358

Tribunal statements concerning ...  
38348-49; 38351; 38354; 38356-57

Truce negotiations:

Text of settlement ... 7851

Togo-Molotov Agreement, Togo, letter  
certifying ... 23147

Togo-Molotov negotiation ... 35377-78

Truce agreement ... 23141-43

Non-availability of documents, certificates:

Non-availability of doc. ... 23184-85;  
23351; 23543

Provenance of ex. 2713 ... 28063

Status of affiant not produced for def.  
cross-ex. ... 23154-65

Chinese Eastern Railway:

Sale of:

Admissibility of evidence, tribunal  
ruling ... 29441-45  
Affidavit and test. ... 29319-33; 29387-90;  
35417-23; 35485-86; 35490; 35630-33;  
35949-69; 35973-75; 36129-30; 36139-40

Agreement, signing of ... 29616-19

Hirota-Litvinov message ... 29614-15

Negotiation ... 29474; 29614-19

Togo-Molotov negotiation, settlement of  
payment of, aff. ... 35378-80

Subversive activities vs. ... 38250-54 (See  
also: 29427; 29429; 35418; 35484; 35967)

Trouble in:  
Karakhan-Ota statement ... 35961  
Litvinov-Ota statement ... 35963

Collaboration (See: Collaboration among  
Germany, Italy and Japan)

Communism, menace of, in China ... 22432;  
22470-73

Dohihara (Defendant) (See also: Manchuria):

Mukden Army Special Service Organ and,  
aff. and test. ... 28602-26

Nomonhan Incident and, aff. ... 28710-21

General Staff:

Attitude toward USSR ... 23298

Operational plans against USSR, aff. and  
test. ... 23302-89

Proposals by, Russian-Japanese fishing  
problems ... 7457-58

Soviet F. E. troops strength, estimate by  
... 23549-53

Germany (See: Collaboration among Germany,  
Italy and Japan)

Hirota (Defendant):

Chinese Eastern Railway, sale of ... 29387-90;  
29419-33; 29436-40; 29474; 29614-19

Conversation with Harada (Maj. Gen.),  
Moscow, 1931 ... 7452-53

Non-Aggression Pact with USSR, attitude  
toward ... 29381-84

Relations with USSR, aff. ... 29387-90; 29419-  
33 (See also: 7241; 7246; 7254)

Hoshino (Defendant) (See also: Manchuria):

Manchukuo govt., appointment of ... 29099-104

Manchuria, industrialization of ... 29127-31;  
29137-60

New economic structure ... 29164-65

Non-Aggression Pact with USSR ... 29166-67

Scientific Research Institute for Total War  
... 29181

Strategic bombing survey ... 29072-94

Hsueh campaign ... 22579-86

Itagaki (Defendant) (See also: Manchuria,  
Kwantung Army):

## USSR (Cont.)

## Itagaki (Defendant) (Cont.)

Aggression against USSR, 1939, aff. ... 30877  
 Changkufeng Incident ... 30303-04; 30331-32;  
 30471-77  
 Mongolia, problem of ... 7830-34  
 Nomonhan Incident ... 30315; 30477-79

## Japan (See also: Collaboration among Germany, Italy and Japan; Manchuria, Kwantung Army):

Attack, possibility of, on Moscow ... 7347  
 Attitude toward German-Russian war and  
 neutrality ... 7417; 7937-40; 7956-59;  
 23290; 36254-65; 36807-08

Attitude toward USSR ... 7878; 7937-40; 23181  
 Maritime province, Japan, attack on, study  
 concerning ... 7438-44

Military bases, establishment of, against  
 USSR ... 7587-94; 7544-62; 7565-66;  
 aff. ... 7571; 7576; 7579-80; 7582-87

Military preparation for war against USSR  
 ... 7330; 7411-12; 7438-44; 7452-53;  
 7508-10; 7515-19; 7524; 7527-28; 7530-  
 34; 7565-66; 7568-70; 7618-20; 7624-30;  
 7647-71; 7929; 7962; 8128-34; 8139-46;  
 8167-74; 8176-77; 23456-77; aff. and  
 test. ... 7516-19; 7527-28; 8077-80; 8093-  
 126; 23189; 23276-77; 23282; 23302

Non-Aggression Pact with USSR, question of  
 ... 7714-15; 7719-20; 7722-23; 7729;  
 22682-90

Offer of mediation between Germany and  
 USSR ... 7992

Order of battle estimate, USSR and Japan  
 ... 23428-55; 37103-07

Peace proposal to US through USSR ... 31164-72

Peace with USSR ... 24681-82

Policy toward USSR ... 7326; 7419; 7452-53;  
 7884-87; 7911; 7960-62; 7975; 7989;  
 test. ... 7459-99; 7618-38

Proposed entry of, into war against USSR  
 ... 8014-20

Protest to Germany, Non-Aggression Pact  
 with USSR ... 7911-12; 7915-16

Relations with USSR after Tripartite Pact  
 (See also: Collaboration among Germany,  
 Italy and Japan) ... 6323-43; 6396-99;  
 6450-79; 7981-82; 8014-20; 23303-45;  
 23359-60; 24280; 24290-307; 24667-775

Ships, USSR ... 8026-39; 8041-47; 8051-54;  
 aff. ... 8049-50; 23492-545

Siberian expedition ... 7309-10

Soviet Far East, attempt to include GEACPS  
 ... 7348-50; 7419-20; 7422-24

Soviet-Japanese incident ... 3685-86

USSR entry into war against, aff. ... 23564-611

USSR, mediation, tel. ... 23590-611

USSR, military strategy, aff. ... 23637-41

USSR, ships, Hong Kong ... 27513-27

(See also: 8041-47)

USSR, Yalta Conference ... 23643-44

White Russians, use of, aff. ... 7603-04

## Kido (Defendant):

Aggression against USSR, 1939, aff. ... 30877  
 (See also: 7249)

German-Russian Non-Aggression Pact,  
 attitude toward ... 30882-84

## Korea:

Army operational plans against USSR, aff.  
 ... 23287-89

Military bases in, establishment of ... 7578-94

Military, Japanese strength, 1931-45

... 23555-56

Military strength of ... 23651-59

Order of battle, 1943-45, test. ... 23425-55

## Kwantung Army:

Army interpreters, education of, in Russian  
 language ... 8081-82

Attitude toward USSR, test. ... 31885-87

Military preparation vs. USSR ... 8093-126;  
 8138-54; 8167-74

Military strength of, 1945 ... 23651-59

Organization of divisions of ... 7536-37

Special Maneuver of, (Kantokuen) ... 7581-86;

7598-600; 7730; 8078-80; 8082-84;

23183-84; 23189-263; 23270-79; 23282-

86; 23302-88; 23390-424; 31824-931;

31959-62; 37128-34

Table of increase, military strength, 1932-45  
 ... 7531-35

Table of increase, technical equipment,  
 1932-45 ... 7537-38

White Russians, use of against USSR, test.  
 ... 36575-60

Kyowakai ... 7596-616; 18798-881; 19968-71

## Manchuria:

Anti-Soviet activities of white guards in  
 ... 7603-04; 7694-709

Colonization policy in ... 7557-59

Economic policies of, against USSR ... 37119-24

Industry, war, aff. ... 37124-28

Japanese military strength, 1931-45

... 23555-56

Military base ... 7501-02; 7544-62; 7565-66;  
 7571; 7576; 7579-80; 7582-87

Military training in, aff. ... 7596-600

Military service of troops in, extension of  
 ... 7562-65

Occupation of, war plan against USSR, aff.  
 ... 7501-02

Order of battle, 1943-45, test. ... 23425-55

Protocol, Mongolia-Manchukuo boundary  
 ... 23151-52

Puppet troops in ... 7541-43

South Manchurian Railway Co., role of,  
 against USSR ... 7566-68

Table of Soviet-Manchukuo border violations,  
 1932-45 ... 7744-45

## Mongolia:

Meteorological organs, establishment of  
 ... 7561-62



- Military preparation against USSR, aff.  
... 8087-90  
Problem of ... 7830-34  
Puppet troops in ... 7541-43  
Sino-Mongolian border, aff. and test. ...  
22978-23005; 23008; 23085-86
- Muto (Defendant), Nomonhan Incident and, aff.  
... 33091-92
- Oshima (Defendant):  
Anti-Comintern Pact, interrogation ...  
7870-72; 7891-92  
Collaboration with Germany against USSR ...  
7879-82; 7884; 16925; 34828; 34831-44  
German-Russian Non-Aggression Pact, aff.  
and test. ... 34014-16; 34150-68; 34325  
Matsuoka, relations with, aff. and test. ...  
34023-25; 34170-73; 34216-22; 34231-  
47; 34284  
Relations with USSR, aff. ... 6026-28; 6562-  
65; 7994-98; 10031-36; 33764-67; 33770-  
72; 33991-97; 34026-27; 34216-22;  
34269-84; 34331
- Otsu operational plan, 1935, aff. ... 23264-69
- Scientific Research Institute for Total War, and  
... 7575; 8816; 27066; 31996-32013;  
32041-58
- Semyonov, aff. ... 23484-92
- Shigemitsu (Defendant):  
Changkufeng Incident ... 22826-36; 34508-09  
Litvinov, conversation with:  
Border violation ... 7760-63; 7818; 7825-27  
Changkufeng Incident ... 22826-36  
Relations with USSR, as Foreign Minister  
... 34551-58
- Shiratori (Defendant):  
Changkufeng Incident ... 22826-36; 23859-72;  
23884-904; 34508-09  
German-Russian Non-Aggression Pact ...  
34854-58; 34874-75 (See also: 6175-77)  
Litvinov, conversation with, concerning border  
violation ... 7760-63; 7818; 7825-27
- Soviet Far East, strength of, estimate of ...  
23549-53
- Suzuki (Defendant):  
Attitude toward USSR, aff. ... 35188-90  
Non-Aggression Pact with USSR ... 16216;  
16232-33; 16253; 35231-32
- Togo (Defendant):  
Chinese Eastern Railway, sale of, aff. and  
test. ... 35417-23; 35485-86; 35490;  
35630-33; 35949-69; 35973-75; 36129-  
30; 36139-40  
Manchukuo-Outer Mongolia boundaries,  
test. ... 35970-73
- Manchukuo-USSR boundaries, aff. ...  
35630-34; 35742  
Molotov, negotiations with ... 35374-84;  
Manchukuo-Outer Mongolia border  
map ... 35973  
Moscow, recall from ... 35385-87  
Non-Aggression Pact with USSR, aff. ... 35374-  
85; 35395-96; 35422-23; 35638-40  
Nomonhan Incident, aff. ... 35637-38  
USSR ships, restriction on, aff. ... 35743-44  
USSR, war with, refusal to participate in, aff.  
... 35740-42; 35745-46
- Tojo (Defendant):  
Fortified districts, USSR frontier, establish-  
ment of ... 7565-66  
German-Russian war, policies ... 36254-65;  
36807-08  
Manchurian military bases, establishment  
of ... 7560-61  
Meteorological organs, establishment of  
... 7561-62  
Mongolia, Inner, special investigation  
... 3675-86  
Non-Aggression Pact with USSR ... 36213-18;  
36261-62  
Scientific Research Institute for Total War  
and USSR ... 7575; 8816; 27066; 31996-  
32013; 32041-58  
South Manchurian Railway Co., role of,  
against USSR ... 7566-68
- Treaties and Agreements:  
Manchurian-Mongolian Boundary Treaty  
... 23151-52  
Russo-Japanese, Basic, Treaty of 1925  
... 17347-54  
Secret, Russo-Japanese, Convention of 1925  
... 17347-54; 17357-58  
Sino-Japanese, Basic, Treaty of 1924  
... 22975-76  
Sino-Mongolian Border Treaty ... 22978-23005  
Sino-Russian, Basic, Border Treaty of 1860  
... 22696-98  
Sino-Russian Border Treaty ... 22698-700
- Tripartite Pact (See: Collaboration among  
Germany, Italy and Japan)
- Umezumi (Defendant) (See: Manchuria, Kwantung  
Army)
- Witnesses (See also: Defense; Prosecution;  
Tribunal Ruling):  
Production of, def. application concerning  
... 6301-06; 7581; 7710; 8135; 8162; 9087-  
89; 10556; 10558-60; 10612; 10617-18;  
10633; 10677; 11338-39; 11731-34; 12042-  
43; 12053; 13850; 13857; 13863; 13865;  
14228; 32776-95; 38350; 38355-56  
Status of, presentation of, def. application  
concerning ... 7578; 7581-82; 7710;  
8091; 8135; 8162; 8173

## USSR (Cont.)

Wuchang-Hankow campaign ... 22589-94

Yalta Agreement ... 23643-44

## V

Versailles Treaty ... (See: Treaties and Agreements)

Vice Minister ... 578 (See also: Japan, Constitutional organization)

"Voice of Japanese Democracy," Ozaki by ... 576

## W

Wanpaoshan Incident ... 4208-10

War (See: Aggressions; Preparation for War)

War Crimes (See: Tribunal, Law)

War Crimes, Japanese, in China ... 2268-70;  
2697-2712; 4540-4580

War Minister (See: Japan, Constitutional organization)

War Ministry (See: Japan, Constitutional organization)

Wartime Changes in Government Administration ... 618-37 (See also: Japan, Constitutional organization)

Wartime Economic Council ... 623 (See also: Japan, Constitutional organization)

Wartime Imperial Headquarters ... 593-94 (See also: Japan, Constitutional organization)

Wartime Legislation ... 632-33 (See also: Japan, Legislation)

Washington Naval Treaty (See: Treaties and Agreements)

"The Way of Japan and the Japanese," Okawa, book by ... 15610-11

"The Way of a Subject," translation ... 1047-65

"The World War and New World," Shiratori (Defendant), article by ... 35128-31

## Y

Yamamoto Plan ... 10188-90; 10194-95 (See also: Japan, Operational Plans; US, Pearl Harbor attack)

Yearly Budget of Japanese Government for the War and Navy Minister, doc. ... 8539-41

Yokohama Specie Bank ... 8201

## Z

Zaibatsu ... 8393

Kokusaku Kenkyu Kai and ... 7400-01

Manchukuo, industrialization of ... 29130-31